

Situation of Child Abuse in Dhaka City: A Study



M. Phil Dissertation

By

Tasnia Tabassum

**Institute of Social Welfare and Research
University of Dhaka, Dhaka-1205
Bangladesh**

January, 2021

Situation of Child Abuse in Dhaka City: A Study



Researcher

Tasnia Tabassum

M.Phil Fellow

Registration No: 82

Session: 2015-2016

Institute of Social Welfare and Research
University of Dhaka

Supervisor

Dr. Md. Nurul Islam

Professor

Institute of Social Welfare and Research
University of Dhaka, Dhaka-1205

**Institute of Social Welfare and Research
University of Dhaka, Dhaka-1205
Bangladesh**

January, 2021

Situation of Child Abuse in Dhaka City: A Study

(This thesis has been submitted to the Institute of Social Welfare and Research, University of Dhaka, for the requirements of the degree of Master of Philosophy.)



M. Phil Dissertation

By

Tasnia Tabassum

**Institute of Social Welfare and Research
University of Dhaka, Dhaka-1205
Bangladesh**

January, 2021

Dedication

I would like to dedicate this work to my respected parents Md. Shameem Al Mamun and Nur Ara Begum, without their love, unconditional support and immense patience this work will not possible as well as to the abused Child of our Country.

Declaration

I, Tasnia Tabassum declare that the M. Phil, thesis entitled “Situation of Child Abuse in Dhaka City: A Study” have been prepared by me. The existing material of this thesis is original one and that has not been submitted previously. This Grandiose work was absolutely done by me. A whole or a part of this dissertation has not been submitted to any institution, diploma or any academic publications for any degree. This M.Phil Dissertation has been submitted to the Institute of Social Welfare and Research, University of Dhaka in partial fulfillment of the requirement for the degree of Master of Philosophy (M. Phil) in Social Welfare.

.....
Tasnia Tabassum

M. Phil Fellow
Registration No: 82
Session: 2015-2016
Institute of Social Welfare and Research
University of Dhaka
Dhaka-1205, Bangladesh

Certificate

It is my pleasure to certify that Tasnia Tabassum bearing Registration No.82/2015-2016 has prepared the M. Phil Dissertation entitled ‘Situation of Child Abuse in Dhaka City: A Study’ under my direct guidance and supervision. This is her original work. This dissertation or any part of it has not been submitted to any academic institution or organization for any degree or publication.

.....
Dr. Md. Nurul Islam
Professor
Institute of Social Welfare and Research
University of Dhaka
Dhaka-1205, Bangladesh

Acknowledgement

I have always a keen concern about children and their many faces. As Bangladesh is a lower middle-income country, still now many families don't capable to fulfill their children basic needs in consequence that children are deprived from their dreamy childhood and in several cases busy to manage their daily income. And to do so, children have been facing various crucial and abusive situations. For this purpose, I studied various books, journals, newspaper and articles in connection of child abuse. To collect the data for the study, I visited many field in various areas of Dhaka City and interviewed a number of people for this purpose.

The present effort is the result of assistance and cooperation of many people, I am very grateful to all the people who have helped and supported me during the different stages of this thesis. It would be a failing, if their cooperation and valuable contributions are not mentioned and acknowledged.

I am expressing my deep sense of gratitude to the Almighty Allah for giving me the effort to complete the thesis titled: "Situation of Child Abuse in Dhaka City- A Study" as part of my M. Phil degree. In doing this thesis I received guidance and support from people, without which this thesis would not have been possible. As such I would like to thank a number of people for their contribution to this research work. First of all, indebtedness to my supervisor professor Dr. Md. Nurul Islam at Institute of Social Welfare and Research, University of Dhaka for always being so enthusiastic, concern and cooperative about the research work and taking time out of his busy schedule to guide me in different stages of guideline. He gave me a lifetime unforgettable memory of his benevolence, patience, intelligence, diligence and erudition. I attribute the level of my M. Phil degree to his encouragement and effort and without him, this thesis would not been completed. I am grateful to Mr. Sheikh Jamal, Assistant register, University of Dhaka and Mr. Kamruzzaman, Administrative Officer, Institute of social welfare and research, University of Dhaka for their kind assistant.

I am deeply grateful to honorable authorities of child abuse related article, books, publishers and reports. They are unknown to me, but I am greatly indebted to them.

I would express my heartiest gratitude to my Thesis reviewer Helal Uddin, Section Officer, Bangladesh University of Professionals (BUP) and Mazharul Islam, Policy Assistant, IOM-UN Migration for their inestimable help, unconditional support and encouragement.

I would like to express my cordial gratitude to my friend late. Md. Asif Iqbal Sumon, Md.Sajib Ahmed, Senior Assistant Secretary (R&D), Bangladesh Knitwear Manufacturers and Exporters Association, Md.Shahidul Islam, Senior Assistant Secretary (R&D), Bangladesh Knitwear Manufacturers and Exporters Association for their implausible cooperation and encouragement.

I am also grateful to the librarians at Institute of Social Welfare and Research, for their sincere co-operation in using the library and issuing the books, Mr Jashim, Mr. Dulal, Mr. Dilip, Mrs. Nargis deserve special mention. I also thank the staff of the central library and the Archive section of the University of Dhaka.

Most importantly, I wish to thank my parents Md. Shameem Al Mamun and Nur Ara Begum, my husband Mr. A.W.M Raihan Shah and my brother Md. Tawhid Hassan for their unconditional support and much needed inspiration. They raised me from boredom, supported me, taught me to cope with the stressful situation, and guide me on the right track always. To them, I dedicate this thesis.

Last but not the least, children facing several brutal and abusive situations are the focal points of the study; deserve special gratitude and appreciation for taking active participation with interest in the study, so special thanks for them.

Regards

Tasnia Tabassum

Abstract

The word “Abuse” seems very simple but the weight of these five alphabets is very strong. Child Abuse can be formed in several ways as it can. Day by the arena of child abuse and child maltreatment is getting harder and renovates it in a new shield in Bangladesh. Such an abused situation creates a sullen impact on children's minds as well as on society. And in Dhaka city, the pattern of child abuse is getting worse as because numerous forms of culture and variety of peoples belongs to the city.

The principal objective of this study is to know the overall consequences of the abused children in Dhaka city and to identify their socio-economic, socio-psychological condition along with to estimate the prevalence and appearance of the concerned society and policymakers towards them.

This study is qualitative in nature. The case study method has been used to find out the actual scenario of child abuse. Face to Face interviews and observation was accomplished during February to March 2020 with 10 abused cases have been chosen purposively aged 5-18 years old. In this study, data were collected through a Semi-Structured Interview Schedule and are analyzed and interpreted by using descriptive techniques.

Child abuse is the most grievous experience by which a child loses its beautiful childhood and faces physical and psychological damages. Children from different classes and statuses are got victims of vulnerable situations but children of the lower class are mostly sufferers. But the pattern of facing abused problem is varying in lower and upper-class status. Most of the respondents are suffered from emotional abuse and neglect rather than physical abuse and emotional abuse creates serious interference in children’s cognitive, emotional, behavioral, and social development of children. Dhaka is the capital of Bangladesh, normally this city represents the whole countries child abuse scenario and by this study, it has been shown that no one is safe from the greedy eyes of the offender. Even a child can be abused anywhere, at any time at any place by anyone. The study explores that, in maximum cases, children belong to impoverish family involve themselves in income-generating activities and tries to meet up their needs besides contribute economically to their own family. Being adjacent with the poor and uneducated family most of the children are not conscious of filing an FIR against the

perpetrator or in some cases doesn't eager to seeking legal help or justice from the legal authorities. Findings of the paper show that the abused children are the most neglected group in society and hardly have they raised their voice and protest against any kind of vexation. The results of the study found that the maximum time the abused children doesn't get help from law enforcing agencies even sometimes children have been physically abused and psychologically torture by the policemen and law enforcing agencies.

The result shows that working children live in Dhaka city experience child abuse. This study incorporated all the experience and data that have been collected from the abused children respondents. Lastly, it can be concluded that children at any age can be faced the abused behaviour by anyone in any place at any time.

Keywords: Child Abuse, Dhaka City, Physical Abuse, Psychological Abuse, Sexual Abuse, Neglect, Bangladesh.

List of Main Abbreviations and Acronyms

ACEs	- Adverse Childhood Experiences
BDT	- Bangladeshi Taka
BSAF	- Bangladesh Sishu Adhikar Forum
CSA	- Child Sexual Abuse
CSEC	- Commercial child sexual exploitation
DVPP	- Domestic Violence (Prevention and protection) Act
FGM	- Female genital Mutilation
FPAB	- Family Planning Association
GOs	- Government Organization
IDI	- In-depth Interview
IPEC	- International Programme on the elimination of child labour
IWF	- Internet Watch Foundation
KII	- Key Informant Interview
KSA	- Kingdom of Saudi Arabia
MoWCD	- Ministry of Women and Children Development
POCSO	- The Protection of Children from Sexual Abuse
UDHR	- Universal declaration on human rights
UNICEF	- United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund
URLs	- Uniform Resource Locator

Contents

SL	Topic	Page
	Dedication	i
	Declaration	ii
	Certificate	iii
	Acknowledgement	iv
	Abstract	vi
	List of Main Abbreviations and Acronyms	viii
	Contents	ix
	List of Table	xiv
	List of Figure	xv
Chapter 1 Introduction		01
1.1	Background of the Study	01
1.2	Rationale of the Study	04
1.3	Objectives of the Study	07
1.4	Term Used in the Study	08
1.5	Construction of the Thesis	11
1.6	Limitations of the Study	12
Chapter 2 Review of Literature		14
2.1	Introduction	14
2.2	Review of Literature	14
2.3	Research Gap	22
2.4	Conclusion	24
Chapter 3 Research Methodology		25
3.1	Introduction	25
3.2	Research Approach	25
3.3	Principal Method	27

3.4	Population	28
3.5	Unit of Analysis	28
3.6	Study Area	28
3.7	Sampling	29
3.8	Instrument and Data Collection	29
3.8.1	Purpose of interview	29
3.8.2	Secondary Data Collection:	30
3.9	Processing and Analysis of Data	30
3.10	Validity and Reliability and Generalize Ability	31
3.11	Ethical Consideration of the Study	32
3.12	Conclusion	33

Chapter 4 Approaches and Theoretical Framework of the Study 34

4.1	Introduction	34
4.2	Conceptual Framework of Theory	34
4.3	Theories and Frames of Reference	35
4.4	Family Systems Theory	35
4.5	Social Conflict Frame of Reference	37
4.6	Attachment Theory	39
4.7	Structural-Functional Frame of Reference	42
4.8	Development Theories	44
4.8.1	Jean Piaget	45
4.8.2	Lawrence Kolbherg	45
4.8.3	Erik Erikson	46
4.9	The social Context of Development	48
4.10	Assumption Regarding Child Abuse and Child Development Theories	49
4.11	Conclusion	52

Chapter 5 Present Situation of Child Abuse: Bangladesh and Global Perspective 53

5.1	Introduction	53
5.2	Child Abuse Situation: Bangladesh Perspective	53
5.3	Ways of Child Abuse in Bangladesh	55
5.3.1	Poverty	55

5.3.2	Education	56
5.3.3	Children on the Streets	56
5.3.4	Trafficking	57
5.3.5	Sexual Abuse of Children	58
5.3.6	Commercial Child Sexual Exploitation:	58
5.3.7	Child Marriage	59
5.3.8	Justice	60
5.3.9	Juvenile Justice	60
5.3.10	Child Labour	60
5.3.11	Harmful Practices	61
5.4	Recent Example of Child abuse in Bangladesh	62
5.5	Incidence of Child Abuse	64
5.6	Effects of Child Abuse	65
5.7	Child Abuse Situation: Global Perspective	66
5.7.1	Child Abuse in Asian Countries	66
5.7.2	The Scenario of Child Abuse in the Middle East	68
5.7.3	Child abuse prevalence in Saudi Arabia	70
5.7.4	Child Abuse in Africa	72
5.7.5	Child Abuse Scenario in Europe	74
5.8	Different types of Context Responsible for Violent Acts	76
5.8.1	At Home and in Family	76
5.8.2	At School and in the Educational Environment	76
5.8.3	Institutions are Responsible for the Protection of Children and the Judicial Services	77
5.8.4	At the Workplace	77
5.8.5	Within the Community	77
5.9	Conclusion	78

Chapter 6 Case Study	79
-----------------------------	-----------

6.1	Introduction	79
6.2	CASE NO: 1	79
6.3	CASE NO: 2	83
6.4	CASE NO: 3	87
6.5	CASE NO: 4	91

6.6	CASE NO: 5	95
6.7	CASE NO: 6	99
6.8	CASE NO: 7	104
6.9	CASE NO: 8	108
6.10	CASE NO: 9	111
6.11	CASE NO: 10	115
6.12	Overall Findings of the Case Studies	119
6.13	Conclusion	119

Chapter 7 Findings and Analysis 120

7.1	Introduction	120
7.2	Comparatively Less Opportunity of Education	122
7.3	The Problem of Bearing Educational Expense	124
7.4	Loneliness and Stigma Problem	126
7.5	Create Hindrance towards the Psychological Development Cognitive Physical Development	128
7.6	Problem Related to Health	129
7.7	Problem Related to Relationship	131
7.8	Having a Chance to Commit a Crime	133
7.9	Problem of Social Recognition	135
7.10	Seen as a Family Burden	136
7.11	Stigmatize Social Attitude	138
7.12	Relatively Double Harassment is waiting for them	139
7.13	Inadequacy of Health Care Facilities	141
7.14	Melancholy Oriented Feeling	143
7.15	Proper Facilities can make the Path Easy for the Abused Children	145
7.16	Unconsciousness and Communication Gap Regarding their Rights	147
7.17	Ratio of Female Child abuse is higher than the Male Child	149
7.18.	Majority Percent of the Children are abused by their Close Relatives and Caregivers	151
7.19	Working Children are Facing Physical Torture in Dhaka City	152
7.20	Absence of Justice and Social Norms Influence the Criminal to the Crime	154
7.21	The Street Children in Dhaka City are abused by the Adults and Passerby	156

7.22	Adults, Abused as Children may find it Harder to Cope with Life's Stresses	158
7.23	Mental Health Problems	161
7.24	Abused Children Involved with Drug or Alcoholism Issues	163
7.25	Creating Awareness about Policy, Legal Provision and Legal Institution	164
7.26	Conclusion	167

Chapter 8 Discussion 168

8.1	Introduction	168
8.2	Discussion	168
8.2.1	Girl Children are Mostly Vulnerable	169
8.2.2	The Social Attitude	170
8.2.3	Societal Stigma	170
8.2.4	Roadside children are Mostly Sufferer of Child Abuse	170
8.2.5	Absence of Legal Actions	171
8.2.6	Abused Children are Deprived of Justice	172
8.3	Summing up the Results	172
8.4	Suggestions for the Further Research	177
8.5	Conclusion	179

Chapter 9 Recommendations and Conclusion 180

9.1	Introduction	180
9.2	Major Findings	180
9.3	Recommendations	181
9.4	Concluding Remark	184

References 185

Annexes 193

List of Tables

No	Topic	Page
3.1	Collection of Cases from different Study Area	28
4.1	Life Stages According to Erikson, Piaget and Kohlberg	48
5.1	Scenario of Bangladesh Total 1239 child abuse in 2011	63
5.2	The Perpetrators of Child Sexual Abuse in Bangladesh	64
5.3	Year wise reported cases of child abuse from 2001 to 2010	64
5.4	Frequency of Child Homicide from 2012 to 2016	65
5.5	Children Receiving Physical Punishment in Different Types of Educational Institution	65
5.6	Review of Published Papers about The Prevalence of Child Abuse And Neglect in Saudi Arabia (1991-2015)	71

List of Figures

No	Topic	Page
1.1	Patterns of Child Abuse	10
3.1	Qualitative Research Seeks to Gain Insight into – “Why”	26
3.2	Phases of Qualitative research	27
3.3	Map of Study Area	29
5.1	Physical abuse of Children	55
5.2	Forced Child Labour	61
5.3	Abuse and Violence of Boys and Girls 2003-2012	63
5.4	Crime against Children in India	67
5.5	Comparative Online Child Abuse Scenario	75

C HAPTER 1

Introduction

1.1 Background of the Study

“States Parties shall take all appropriate legislative, administrative, social and educational measures to protect the child from all forms of physical or mental violence, injury or abuse, neglect or negligent treatment, maltreatment or exploitation, including sexual abuse, while in the care of parent(s), legal guardian(s) or any other person who has the care of the child.” UNHCR, Article 19 (1)

Children are the future builder of a nation. Any harm to children may create a great loss and damage in society. So, for the sake of society-building and societal development, child’s development, child survival and protection are the foremost and prime concern.

Now a day’s some major social problems of children have been extensively identified that is child abuse and neglect. And such a social problem largely affects the national policy issue in Bangladesh as well as in the world also. In the present era, most of the world, especially the concerned people are very much anxious about the awful measures of child abuse. Such maltreatment of children has expounded itself in every conceivable way; physically, mentally, sexually and by force of labour.¹

Child Abuse has become a buzz word in the world, there haven’t found any countries which have not to face the matter of Child Abuse. Not even the Develop countries are out of that. According to the National annual child abuse statistics, In America, 700,000 children are abused each year. It is estimated that in 2018 1,770 children died from abuse and neglect in the USA.²

So, this is the child abuse profile of the USA. Where the developed country cannot stop the abuse behaviour for children then where we are? As a lower-middle-income country Bangladesh has faced a lot of socio-economic problems. And Child Abuse is one of them. In

¹Ten Bensel Rheinberger Radbill, 1997

²National annual child abuse statistics cited from U.S. Administrative for children & Families, child Maltreatment 2018.

several academic study papers of the University of Brown in April 1996, has been found that children who have been experiencing abused behaviour cuts bad figures and poor grades in their school life and it becomes a stressful condition for the abused children in their home lives and class-room also.

The World Health Organization (1999) defined Child Abuse as, “all forms of emotional and physical ill-treatment, neglect, sexual abuse or any negligence treatment or any other commercial exploitation resulting in actual and potential harm to the child’s health, survival, development or dignity in the context of a relationship of responsibility, trust or power” (WHO, 1999).

In Bangladesh Child Abuse situation is getting worsen day by day. In our country, this incident is getting very common in Bangladesh. Children are not safe at any place they are revealed a serious form of abuse like physical, sexual, psychological face. Not only the children are also and neglecting situation at any place. In recent days they are not safe even at the home. Research work has shown that children can be abused by their parents and relatives also.

Child abuse is the physical or emotional mistreatment of children now a day’s negligence is thought to be a form of child abuse. And children belong to a broken family, brothels house, living in street and laborious activity in different working place are the main victim of child abuse.

Physical abuse is visible and the result of its very damn because physically abused children have faced a deep physical obstacle which creates a lot of inconvenience situation for children in society. Physical torture, rape, beating and heinous activity of acid throwing are also included in the form of children’s physical abuse. Except for physical abuse of children, the result of psychological abuse is very gruesome. Psychological maladjustment and acute mental pressure turn children into a big depression. Ignoring children’s needs, shouting upon them in every matter, putting them unsupervised, creating situations that feeling children worthless all are forms of mental abuse of children. Such abuse result in serious emotional harm upon children.

Basically, children are very weak in psychologically. So, it’s not possible for a child to bear the grievances like child physical and sexual abuse. Which resulting in a big depressed

condition on the child's mind and makes a feeling of psychological frighten and traumatized situation.

Tenderness, love and affection are very natural for children in their childhood life but while another harsher reality is waiting for children and happened a lot of unwanted incidents with them it becomes very sad for them. Children subjected to physical and sexual abuse leaves menace, shame and social scandal for them which affect children both physically and mentally. And this subject is denied, ignored or dismissed by a child gradually. For these reasons, children's rights are obstructed.

The opposition of child tenderness, love and care is child maltreatment and child abuse. In Bangladesh, there are different types of abuse in our society that may always not recognize. Child abuse has a great impact on Child's health, psychology and reputation also. In Bangladesh, it is increasing day by day. It's shocking for us that now a day's children are not safe both in-home and outside. Some steps could be taken to prevent child abuse from GO and NGO levels. Furthermore, the Bangladesh Government has enacted laws and established law enforcing institutions that are very active to make awareness of people. So now it should be our oath to make a safe and healthy environment for our children.

Not all children are exposed to similar experiences abuse and neglect are affected in the same way. For some children and young people, the effect of abuse may be chronic and debilitating; others may experience less adverse outcomes (Miller-perrin & perrin, 2007). A wide range of life experiences and family conditions are both positive and negative impacts on a child's vulnerability and resilience. Sometimes family bonding works as strong support for a child to overcome mental vulnerability whereas when a worse understanding is remains behind parents and it deteriorates gradually then it works as a negative impact on children vulnerability. Such types of mental stresses lead children to a stressful condition which affects their healthy psychological growing. Children are being abused everywhere. From own home to the workplace they are being abused. Workplace abuse is more serious for child labour. In workplace, child labours are severely abused by their seniors or sometimes their Bosses. Children are also abused in school, on playground, in shopping center in roadside even in relative's house. We hardly found any place which is completely safe for our children.

On the contrary, Bangladeshi children have many allegations. In a research work, it has been found that, children are ignored at home, abused at school, exploited at working place and

employed at risky works. They all went to education to be freed from poverty. They do not want to work in an adverse environment and want a safe and well-protected environment. Economic activities in urban areas are forced to take up risk works with low or sometimes without any wages.

There are different types of child abuse in different countries. In many society girls are more vulnerable and more at risk than boys. Basically, they are sexually more vulnerable and the bitter reality is that our girl children are sexually and verbally abused two times, the first time by the perpetrator and in the second phase by the law enforces agencies or in exceptional cases abused by the society both socially and psychologically. And in our society, it is very common when families become forced to keep silence about the abused matter. Not only that, sometimes they come to an understanding and settle the matter. It may cause huge mental pressure on abused children. Though such child abuse is not only a single problem of a society but also it also generates many other problems. So now it's high time to adopt some effective measures to reduce this social malady. Especially, the Government can play the main role along with the children's parents in reducing child abuse. It should be stopped for our better society. Because of our interest and our betterment, we should stop this social disorder significantly.

1.2 Rationale of the Study

The Child abuse situation is getting worsens day by day. Every day, more than a million children are being abused in the whole world. Such an abused situation is hampering children both physically and mentally. Bangladesh is a densely populated country of 160 million people and half of the populations of them are under the age of eighteen. And throughout the world under the age of eighteen is considered as children whereas more than twenty million people of them are remaining below the age range of five.

We hardly found a day in which a child is not being abused. Several categories of children like broken families, children existing in brothel houses, single parent's children, children working in laborious activity and street children are getting abused over and over again.

In the United States, recent data shows that more than six million children of foreign countries are getting abused severely in a year. Not only that the developed countries like the United States reveal abused reports more than three million children in every year. But the corporeality is that, the developed and industrialized countries have worse records of child

abuse situation. There are several countries where children are getting abused very openly (i.e): in Saudi Arabia children are used as a jockey of Camel, in Thailand both girl and boy children are getting sexually abused for business purposes.

According to the World Health Organization, three children in four are suffering physical punishment and mental maltreatment by their parents and caregivers during the age of 2-4 years old. One in five women and one in thirteen sexually abused during their childhood (0-17 years)³

Implementing several targets of Agenda 2030 for Sustainable Development plan, violence against children is being apparently determined in targets 16.2. In this target, it has been said that: “end abuse, exploitation, trafficking and all forms of violence and torture against children” (Global Status Report on Preventing Violence against Children 2020). The main target of the Global Status Report on Preventing Child Rights 2020 is to monitor the improvement of the SDGs agenda that the signed countries have made.

As Bangladesh is a lower-middle income country so the people of Bangladesh naturally face a variety of socio-economic problems. The mother problem of all sorts of abused behaviour is Poverty. Poverty is enough to raise hundreds of problems relating to it. So, in this case, poor economic condition is the main reason of child abused. In our society female children are getting abused in every possible single manner. Even children have mostly suffered abused behaviour in their own family, which affect them physically and psychologically. People of Bangladesh are not conscious about family planning as a result a single earning member getting puzzled to bear the large family expenses. Not only is that, parents are reluctant about their children's education. They didn't suppose that how worse future is waiting for their children in the future.

Another social problem is the early marriage of girl child. It's one of the dominant reasons of child abuse. All their dreams and desires come to an end. Early marriage can also lead to dowry. And such custom of dowry is very common in our rural community culture and it is increasing very rapidly. The aftermath of early married girl child is so pathetic and reviling. In most of the cases in case of early marriage, the girl child is tortured both physically and mentally by her in-laws and husband also.

³ See also: <https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/child-maltreatment>

In rural Bangladesh, the child abuse situation is very vulnerable, and the amplitude of this social disease is so dangerous. In a study it has been found that physical abuse of children is 2.3%, 2% were financially abused and more than 1.75 children are involved in forced inappropriate activities. Though the prevalence of child sexual abuse is acute in recent years the rate of child physical assault is so high rather than any others assault among the children. In Bangladesh girl child are mostly getting abused by the male child and the rate of male child assault incident is low than any other countries.

In 2019, child sexual abuse has been marked as one of the prime problems in Bangladesh (Annual Report of Annual Network). In 2018, 812 children sexually torture cases were filed (Report published in 15 leading Newspaper of Bangladesh).Whereas, in 2019 more than 1,383 children are getting abused severely in several ways which expose an alarming rate of 72.32% compared to the previous years (Bangladesh Child Rights Forum, 2020).

The development and protection of the children is the leading principle and prerequisite of humanity. As we believe that, today's children are the future builders of a nation. No Nation can build properly without the survival of future builders.

We know that children who are being abused and maltreated in the society in several ways are not a separate part of our society. So, to build up the society we should come forward and ensure a healthy environment for their wealthy survival in every possible manner. To uphold the basic rights of the children and protecting them in every sort of abuse we should raise our concern and extend our hands for their betterment besides Government initiatives. A strong protecting scheme should make from the Government for the betterment of children and every single person relating to children like; parents, siblings, teacher, relatives, employers should raise their concerns about the child rights and their betterment, because we believe that these group of people are not alienated from the process of child maltreatment. Furthermore, an effective study is requiring for the child rights to avoid child abuse from our society. And this present study will be able to meet such thirst of the mentioned sections to some extent.

This study will emphasize and work on some burning issues which are very close to child abuse. Recently parents are still not aware about their child abuse as a result, they get married to their little girl child. Findings of this research would play an influential role in increasing awareness of our parents and society regarding child abuse and its harmful aspects. The

concerned quarters would come forward to be associated with the task of solving the problem, only when they are properly aware of magnitude and nature of the problem.

This study will accentuate on some important aspects relating to child abuse. Not only that it reveals some recent child abuse issues so that general people can discern the intense reality and grievance condition of abused children. So, by the wings of this study researcher will explore the reality and worse condition (social, psychological and physiological) of abused children and recommend some realistic initiatives so that the abused children can relinquish the dark reflection of their damned life. Research findings may influence in decreasing the cheap mentality of the societal towards abused children. Such concerned quarters will come forward to be associated with the task of solving the problem, only when all concerned people come forward and extend their soft hands towards the abused children and only when they can understand the inner worth and aware about the magnitude and nature of the problem. And its possible only when a careful inquisition is run through the nature and root of the problem. Only then the appropriate message will reach to the concerned bodies by the help of the results and summarized content of the paper.

Findings of this study may help and it can be expected that, concerned community of our country, NGOs and Law enforcing agencies get a proper message and information about the pattern of child abuse and its effects on children life. Furthermore, the government and the non-government organization would take several welfare and legal plan and initiatives for the betterment of the abused children.

1.3 Objectives of the Study

The principal objective of this study is to understand the overall consequences of the abuse of children. To fulfill this principal objective, the following specific objectives were identified:

- a) To identify the socio-economic background of the abused children;
- b) To explore the pattern of a relationship with their family member and the peoples towards them;
- c) To reveal which sector children are getting more abused;
- d) To realize the social and psychological condition faced by the abused children;
- e) To recommend a proper appearance to the scholar, policymakers, concerned citizens and professional practitioners about the issue.

1.4 Term Used in the Study

Child

The time period between birth and adolescence of a human being is called childhood and for that period the human being is considered to be a child. *According to the United Nations* document, every human being from 0 to 18 years of age is called a child.

According to the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Children (CRC), the term child includes all human beings below the age of eighteen years (18). The convention clearly specifies the upper age limit for childhood as 18 years, whereas in reality it refers to an earlier age than the age bar for childhood set up by the government. In such a way, the notion of defining the children in Bangladesh becomes ambiguous.

Children's Age range: It is measured by the number of completed years at last birthday. For example, an aged 25 years, 10 months and 18 days have been recorded as 25 years.

Abuse

Improper behavior intended to cause physical, psychological or financial harm to an individual or group of people.

Child abuse

Any behavior directed toward a child that endangers or impairs a child's physical or emotional health and development called Child Abuse.

In another sense, Child abuse is when a parent or caregiver, whether through action or failing to act, causes injury, death, emotional harm or risk of serious harm to a child. There are many forms of child maltreatment, including neglect, physical abuse, sexual abuse, exploitation, and emotional abuse.

According to *World Health Organization* "Child abuse or maltreatment constitutes all forms of physical and/or emotional ill-treatment, sexual abuse, neglect or negligent treatment or commercial or other exploitation, resulting in actual or potential harm to the child's health, survival, development or dignity in the context of a relationship of responsibility, trust or power".

The Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act – (CAPTA) defines child abuse, "Any recent act or failure to act on the part of a parent or caretaker, which results in death, serious physical or emotional harm, sexual abuse, or exploitation, or an act or failure to act which presents an imminent risk of serious harm."

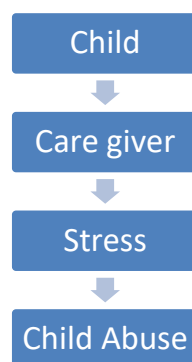
In the United States, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) and the Department for Children and Families (DCF) define "child maltreatment as any act or series of acts of commission or omission by a parent or other caregiver that results in harm, potential for harm, or threat of harm to a child (**Bromfield, 2005**)."

"Institutional Abuse or Neglect is that which occurs in any facility for children, including, but not limited to, group homes, residential or public or private schools, hospitals, detention and treatment facilities, family foster care homes⁴, group day care centers and family day care homes." (*Office of Health and Human Services, US*)

*According to the Journal of Child Abuse and Neglect*⁵, "child abuse is "any recent act or failure to act on the part of a parent or caretaker which results in death, serious physical or emotional harm, sexual abuse or exploitation, an act or failure to act which presents an imminent risk of serious harm (Herrenkohl, 2005)."

For an easy understanding here, we can use a diagram about child abuse:

Major Component of Child Abuse: There are three major component of child abuse;



⁴Foster care is full-time substitute care of children outside their own home by people other than their biological or adoptive parents or legal guardians.

⁵ Neglect is to failure a child basic physical and emotional needs These needs include housing, food, clothing, education and access to medical care.

Child abuse can be categorized into four different types: A child may be subjected to one or more forms of abuse at any given time. The problem may take the form of physical, sexual or emotional abuse or neglect, thus defined by the WHO (Ibid, P.60).

There are four major classifications of child abuse:

Figure 1.1: Patterns of Child Abuse.



Source: https://www.academia.edu/19541021/Child_Abuse_in_Bangladesh

1. Physical Abuse: Beating, Pushing, biting, punching, choking, shaking, throwing, poisoning, burning, scalding, and drowning. (Ahsania Mission, 2014) Physical abuse includes physical violence directed at a child by an adult. The American Humane Association defines physical abuse as any "non-accidental trauma or physical injury" to a child. (Association)

2. Emotional Abuse: Cursing swearing, assaults on self-esteem, blaming criticizing children's feelings. (Ahsaniamission, 2014). In 2014, the American Psychological Association stated that: "Child psychological abuse [is] as harmful as sexual or physical abuse." "Nearly 3 million U.S. children experience some form of [psychological] maltreatment annually."(Association, 8 October 2014)

3. **Sexual Abuse:** Coercing, involve physical contact for example, rape or oral sex, non-penetrative acts such as masturbation, kissing, rubbing and touching outside of clothing.(AhsaniaMission, 2014)Child sexual abuse (CSA) is a method of child abuse in which an adult adolescent abuses a child for sexual stimulation. (Plus, 2008) Sexual abuse denotes to the sharing of a child in a sexual act aimed toward the physical gratification or the financial profit of the person committing the act. (Theoklitou et al., 2012)

4. **Neglect:** heartening, throwing, smashing, breaking things, punching walls, hiding. Neglectful acts can be allocated into various categories: Supervisory Neglect, Physical Neglect, Medical Neglect, Emotional Neglect, Educational Neglect, and Abandonment. (Goldsworthy, 2015)

Child abuse or maltreatment constitutes all forms of physical and emotional ill-treatment, sexual abuse, neglect or negligent treatment or commercial or other exploitation, resulting in actual or potential harm to the child's health, survival, development or dignity in the context of a relationship of responsibility, trust or power. Child abuse is the crime of harming a child in a physical, sexual or emotional way. (Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary,8th edition). All types of abuse and neglect leave lasting scars. Some of these might be physical; however emotional scarring has long term effects in the Child's life. Most child abuse occurs in a child's home. For this reason, we cannot know all of these abuses. Child sexual abuse is a hidden type of abuse, which occurs both home and outside. It is very complicated form of abuse because of its guilty. In this country, children are vulnerable. Girls are much more at risk and disabled children are also vulnerable. Bangladesh is very poor so that many children works as a labor and some work as a maid, they are abused. Children are scared for this reason. They have a bad idea about society. In some cases, they cannot grow in a suitable environment for them.

1.5 Construction of the Thesis

This paper is constructed into nine chapters. **Chapter One** discusses the needs, rationality, and objectives of the thesis. The relevance of the study objectives, key concepts and limitations of the thesis have been demonstrated elaborately.

It has been tried in **chapter Two** to mention earlier research findings, article, books, and journals in relevant study and tried to find out the gap in existing study which is very helpful for the study.

Chapter Three is considered the soul of the present study. This chapter is developed on how the study is conducted and which methodology of the thesis is used to collect and analysis of data to fulfill the objective of the study.

Chapter Four demonstrated a critical discussion of the theoretical part and frames of the relevant topic. Which theories and models are relevant to this study is decorated sequence to this chapter and tried to find out the gist of theories and models.

Chapter Five is formulated with the present situation of child abuse from a global and Bangladesh perspective. This chapter also highlights the previous statistics and causes of child abuse in foreign and Bangladesh perspective.

Chapter Six presents the 10 cases of abused children elaborately in order to understand the real disruptive situation of abused children.

Chapter seven discussed the major findings of the study. This chapter is developed with **qualitative analysis** formats and thematically presented all of major findings of the study.

Chapter eight presents the major findings of the study and discussion with the previous study, summing up the results and suggestion for the future research are integrated to this chapter and also tried to intermingle with study finding and generalize ability of study.

The *final chapter (nine)* of the report wrote concluding remarks and recommendations of the study.

At last *Bibliography* has included in alphabetically order.

Appendix One included the Interview schedule of the respondent children and *Appendix two* included the Children Act 2013 elaborately.

1.6 Limitations of the Study

The Study is an academic study. Through this study, I have tried to find out the present situation of child abuse, but I wasn't able to fulfill their expectations because they are

suffering from different problems. During the data collection time I had some imitations also. Such as:

- Maximum children with such a problem didn't agree to describe their situation accurately, their argument is that, many people like me came to them but there is no improvement of their worse situation.
- Some children were reluctant to talk about their personal information even interview also. So, I had to convince them in different ways to speak up.
- To get a case of such abused children is very difficult in a real situation. Because they always remain in a fear that if they expose their condition, they may not be accepted in society in many cases punished by their own community (gang).
- The communication system was very uncomfortable.
- The family member of that family didn't express their actual condition because of their social recognition.
- Especially in the higher-class family the abused children didn't willing to expose their family situation and especially failed to reach such family children.
- Didn't get enough time to observe the respondents accurately and testing their given data is matches their actual situation or not. But I'm grateful to my supervisor for his valuable guidance. He helped to overcome my all complications.

C HAPTER 2

Review of Literature

2.1 Introduction

Literature review shows that how far the researchers are concern about the related literature which is required for the study in the research area. Reviewing related literature is an essential aspect before writing the research proposal. It assumes that the researcher has theoretical knowledge in his chosen research area. A review of the literature makes the researcher aware of the other similar works that have been done already. It also exposes methodologies that the researcher has adopted and that they may use or adapt. Basically, the literature review helps for the accurate sagacity about the sources of information that the researcher does not have yet. Moreover, by reviewing literature overall concepts about the topic have generated and approaches that the researcher does not know previously. So considering the above fact, some important literature relating to the study topic is presented in this chapter. Literature related to child abuse and its effect on several countries like Europe, India, and Bangladesh is nicely presented here. And by the help of reviewing such literature, a clear outlook will exert on the researcher's mind for growing proper concepts for the study.

2.2 Review of Literature

Many scholars discuss and analyze different aspects and context of child abuse and its causes and consequences in their writings. This chapter attempts to review and analyze some recent literatures on child abuse in order to define the gaps and identify the research questions in relation to the research objectives.

A study conducted by Mruthyunjaya (2007) in the context of Indian Society, at Ongole, Prakasham district of India that discuss the emotional, physical, economic and sexual maltreatment meted out to a person below the age of eighteen to bridge the gap of understanding of the enormity and aptitude of the problem. India, being a large, multicultural, multiethnic, and multi-religious country, the vulnerability of children in diverse

forms of abuse has been increasing due to prominently two reasons, one is the multifarious cultural differences that result from people's absorption of numerous cultural aspects and the other is the growing perplexities of life and the dramatic changes brought about by the socio-economic transition. However, this paper also comes up with the finding that children aged between 5 and 12 years tend to face severe abusive behavior including physical abuse, sexual abuse, and emotional abuse. As a matter of fact, India alone constitutes 19 percent of the world's total children population and this children population (aged below 18 years) is more than one-third of the country's total population that is around 440 million in number. According to one assumption in this paper, 40 percent of these children are in need of care and protection, which indicates the extent of the problem.⁶ Lastly, In the paper, the author puts forward some recommendations based on identifying several factors that leads to accelerate the pattern of child abuse while also emphasizing the role of caregiver in case of avoiding any abusive behavior towards children.

Though this paper analyzes several patterns, consequences several aspects of child abuse and the authors here can also provide some recommendations regarding the abusive issues but such journal paper only studied in Ongole, Prakasham district India which doesn't reflect or match the abusive pattern of Bangladeshi culture child abuse. Not only that the data which has been collected is old enough (2007). But such types of details literature enrich study is really very helpful for our countries perspective to prevent child abuse.

Islam (2015) states that children are undoubtedly the most vulnerable part of the society, even at home and in the country, but a large number of children are deprived of their basic human rights in Bangladesh because of ineligible health, accretion, and education as well as the social situations.⁷ The author claims that because of our social condition, the children are not safe outside or even in their homes and they are facing several abnormal behaviors and socially maladjusted attitudes. Since a numerous patterns of abuse in our community are still existing and those are increasing day by day so, in this regard, the author reveals four types of abuses that are being happened with children into our society in general. Child abuse has countless effects on children's minds and health. When it comes to a religious perspective, in Islam, all types of risky behaviour related any tyranny like oppression, attack and

⁶A Study on Child Abuse India 2007 by Ministry of Women and Child Development, Govt. of India.

⁷**Social situation** refers to anxiety disorder, also known as social phobia, involves intense fear of certain social situations, especially situations that are unfamiliar or in which you feel you'll be watched or evaluated by others.

misbehavior which create pressure on children mental and physical health of human being is completely prohibited.⁸ However, in his study, he tries to discuss the various dosage of abused behavior related to children in the society while also trying to inquire them from both the Islamic perceptive and Bangladeshi laws. And finally, the author tries to make some arguments by the help of child Act and other legal provisions to demolish the worse form of child abuse from our society. Moreover, the author upholds some real child abuse stories from different news sources which help to realize the cruel scenario of child abuse in Bangladesh.

This paper will help to find and analyze the recent example of child abuse and the data is used. But this study basically emphasizes the Bangladeshi legal aspect and the Islamic prohibition. This paper only mentions four types of child abuse. But still, we found different sorts of the abused scenario of children. So, the present study find out such types of abuse and especially the abused behavior which is very common in Dhaka city is getting prioritized.

Hildyard and Wolfe (2002) explore how a child is neglected and how the most common form of maltreatment affects children's development. Several developmental issues of children like mental, physical, and psychological issues and the several development periods of a human being like infancy, school-aged, adolescents, and adults coupled with the other development process like cognitive, social-emotional, and behavioral aspects are nicely explained in their paper. The authors have also emphasized the psychological issues that *inter alia*, create problems on the development of the children. And by explaining all those authors particularly have attempted to the causes and effect of child abuse and neglect. In their study, it is found that child negligence and abuse have created several effects on children's mind and behavior, as well as most of the abused children, have suffered short term and long term effect which turn into their future trauma while not only affecting the children cognitively, socio-emotional development. They also claimed that neglect is associated with effects that are, in many areas, unique from physical abuse, especially throughout childhood and early adolescence.⁹ Compared to physically abused children, neglected children have severe

⁸**Sexual exploitation** means taking the advantage of sexuality and attractiveness of a person to make a personal gain or profit.

⁹See also, <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S0145213402003411>

cognitive and academic deficits, social withdrawal, and limited peer intersections, and thereby internalizing problems.

The current review offers support for the long-standing conclusion that child neglect poses a significant challenge to children's development and well-being. This paper mainly emphasizes the role of childhood neglect and finds out the other reasons relating to child abuse. Though this paper is qualitative in nature so to find out the exact number of neglecting children quantitative study is also required. Limitations with regard to the state of the knowledge are discussed and directions for future research are outlined.

Hadi (2000) discovers the child abuse pattern that exists in the rural part of Bangladesh by using data from the 1995 sample survey of 4643 children aged 10–15 y in 150 villages. His study reveals that the prevalence of child abuse and exploration in rural Bangladesh is widespread and 21% of the children in Bangladeshi rural areas have labored in several laborious works although Bangladeshi law has prohibited child labor. This study also mentions that several types of abuse and exploration that are faced by a rural child among them 2.3 percent of all children are found to be physically abused, 2 percent is found to be financially exploited, 1.7 percent is found to be forced to involve in inappropriate activities, and the rest 3 percent is found to be forced to work for long hours. However, some of the important findings of this study are that the older children are comparatively less physically abused than the younger one; male children are more vulnerable than the female children in the case of abuse behavior; poverty is also tightly associated with child abuse. The author also states that the out-of-school children and the children that are ignorant, landless, and inefficient laborers are more likely to be abused than others. Lastly, this study gives special emphasis on raising the public awareness regarding the issues of child abuse and several promising measures for preventing such kinds of abuse.

In this study researcher showed a multivariate analysis of child abuse due to various environmental and societal reasons and narrate a complete prevalence of physical assault among younger children and the probability of other types of abuse was higher among older children. One thing is that Researcher has done the study only in the rural basis. But the present study will be helpful for further comparison on the effect of child abuse on children in urban area.

Gupta and Aggarwal (2012) explore the abused status of the child from the perspective of both medical and forensic science. Here, the authors specifically mention that child abuse can be formed in various categories like physical, sexual, or pathological and even neglect or not giving priority to the children properly is also a reason for child abuse. The authors take into account two forms of the age groups: one is Infants and the other is toddlers. This article states that 40 percent of the total population of India is being faced with abused behavior. Not only that, but the article also shows that 69 percent of the children in India are suffered in physical, emotional, or sexual abuse. However, one of the most important findings of this study is that the recognition of three steps of child abuse these are 1) the child, 2) the Parent, and lastly, 3) the parent and child. In the case of the various types of abuse, this article shows that 34 percent of the children of India face neglect, where 30 percent faces sexual abuse, 28 percent Physical abuse, and only 8 percent of the total children have faced Emotional abuse. Finally, to order to stop and minimize the abusive condition of children in a different situation here authors provide some preventive measures of child abuse.

Finkelhor, and Korbin, (1988), in their paper, provide background and suggest a strategy for an international approach to policy development concerning child abuse. First, child abuse is defined in a way that makes it applicable across cultures and national boundaries as of that portion of harm to children that results from human activity that is proscribed, proximate, and preventable. Several other dimensions, such as the degree of social sanction or social censure, are outlined that also affect the likelihood that given harm will be regarded as child abuse. Cross-cultural research also reveals that certain categories of children—such as those in poor health, females, unwanted children, and those born under difficult circumstances or with disvalued traits or under conditions of rapid socioeconomic change—are more vulnerable to maltreatment in many countries. The paper argues for a two-pronged international strategy: the first one urges individual countries to make a priority of the particular types of abuse that are in most urgent need of attention in their society, while the second one gives importance to a concerted international focus on three widely occurring forms of child abuse like parental child battering, selective neglect, and sexual abuse.

Lamphear (1985) examines the most current empirical research on the psychosocial adjustment of maltreated children. And the author's observations suggest that exposure to physical abuse and neglect has serious consequences for the child's present and long-term

adjustment in aligning with the widely recognized fact that child victims of maltreatment are at risk for future social and psychological maladjustment.

Fattah and Kabir (2013) emphasize the cultural consideration and parenting behaviors of children especially those who are the sufferer of child sexual abuse. Here authors endeavor that, below eighteen years aged children (> 18 years) in rural Bangladesh have been suffering from child abuse. Not only that this study has also taken an attempt to explore the possible patterns of child sexual abuse and doing this, authors explore 713 incidents to find out the possible pattern of child abuse. Victims, perpetrators, and different dynamics of abusive accidents are the main and basic patterns of child sexual abuse. This study finds that 64 percent of reported incidents of violence against children show that most of the sufferer children are girls especially the young one. However, one of the most important findings of this study is that 83 percent of the younger children have suffered by the closed family members. Lastly by this study, the author constructed the gender relations of power especially the girls and it is effective and how they perpetuate such sexually abused children.

Doyle (1994) writes a book on “Child Sexual Abuse; A Guide for Health Professionals”- A Useful, short but informative overview is given by society (1991) in that book. This book also explores the pattern of sexual abuse in daycare settings, foster care, and allegations in divorce proceedings. Besides, this book briefly, upholds the perspectives are explored. Victim blaming and the perspective of the non-abusing parents are eloquently described. This book also usefully summarized the medical findings of the victim, school nurse, and practical advice on how to be receptive to children who have been sexually abused can be found in this book. Here book author explores guidelines to the investigative process of child sexual abuse which has been provided by Jones and Maquiston (1988). This book shows how professionals appealing to the court as a witness. Finally, the treatment of offenders is discussed thoroughly by Salter (1988) in this book. This book shows a very important assumption that the victims are female and many of the therapeutic groups are girls.

Although, this book has shown numerous aspects of child sexual abuse in various dimensions, a recent study is discussed the four forms of child abuse. Rather analyzing any specific form of abused behaviour the present study tries to uplift all the forms of abused behaviour which is being faced by the children. Here author tries to clear the factor which works sometimes as a host factor and sometimes as an agent factor. So, the present study will give other sorts of information about child abuse which will help in further research.

Nabi (1973) focuses on the children whose parents separated or stay outside of the home for the most part of the day, do not get more care and attention, and are deprived of parental love and affection. This study is qualitative, so the researcher makes an in-depth analysis of the children who get a negligence family and also from the parents. According to an earlier estimation of 75% of the total number of our households receive an income of less than tk. 200 per month. A large section of the child population has remained neglected and is being exploited in some form either by the family or by society. This bulk of unprivileged and underprivileged children pose a great problem to our society. In a recent study in Dhaka city, it has been found that a significant number of children are left at home without any supervision whatsoever which means anxiety on the part of the parents, particularly the mother, on the other hand, non-fulfillment of the basic psychological and physiological needs of the children, on the others. In this study, it is showed that even with the enjoyment of all the material facilities conducive to the physical growth of the children in some cases they suffer emotionally because of the protective love of parents. In other cases, the children suffer from excessive deprivation of emotional satisfaction. Emotional deprivation, however, is not readily identifiable like physical malnutrition. It has been defined as the deprivation suffered by children when their parents do not provide opportunities for the normal experiences producing the feeling of being loved, wanted, secure and worthy, which results in the ability to form healthy object relationships. Some parents may be neglectful in providing the needed emotional warmth, love, and mental protection. A separated family or marital conflict in a family usually fails to satisfy the emotional needs of the children. This study has exhibited that excessive neglect, due to separation and currently and severe inconsistency between socializing practices is likely to cause some mental disorders particularly psychosis and schizophrenia. In this study, the authors believe that emotional neglect may have a more damaging effect on children than that of physical neglect. But most of the physically neglected children tend to reveal their inadequacy through some form of delinquent behavior. Family plays the most crucial part in children's life. "Overprotection" and "over rejection" by parents has some harmful effects on personality formation at the later stage. The authors also attempt to find out that, a healthy and happy family is essential for children's nourishment and development is increasingly widespread. This study also finds out and analyzes the different factors that are responsible for the negligence of children including negligence in the economic factor; the negligence to the socio-cultural factor, negligence to the psychological factor; Physical facto; and the environmental factor.

Children's survival is also related to the parents' divorce, for example, **Bhuiya, C.1997**. Conducted a study in Matlab, a rural area of Bangladesh, where a continuous registration of demographic events has been maintained by the *International Centre for Diarrhoeal Disease Research*, Bangladesh since 1966. To examine the relationship between parental marriage breakdown and survival of first live-born children, a total of 11,951 first marriages of Muslims that took place in the area between 1975 and 1987 were followed until the end of 1989, the impact of divorce on the survival of children during infancy and childhood has been examined through using hazard analysis. Other independent variables that are considered in the study include the age of mother at birth, and mother's education, year of birth, sex of children, and residence at the time of child birth. It is found that the net odds of death among children of divorced mothers in infancy and childhood are respectively 3.2 and 1.4 times higher than those of mothers whose marriages continued.

Dr. Irvani (2011) carries out a study "Child abuse in India". The author states that child abuse means harm to, or neglect of a child by another person, whether it is an adult or even a child. Child abuse happens in all cultural, ethnic, and income groups and the form of it can be physical, emotional, and verbal or through neglect, etc, that may cause serious injury to the child and may even result in death. The author claims that through physicians can do many things to try to prevent abuse, such as physician can attempt to enhance the skills of parents or caregivers in this case, and thus this initiative may help save the most vulnerable patients (abused-child) from the nightmare of abuse and neglect and also the physician who is concerned for the welfare of children should be an advocate for more accessible, affordable and high-quality child and health care at the local community level. But he also expresses that physicians alone cannot solve the problem of child abuse. And for this, he emphasizes women empowerment and the due role and initiatives of international, national, state, and community levels to bring a healthy change in this issue.

Islam and Akter (2015) conduct a study on "Child abuse in Bangladesh". The authors state that in Bangladesh, a large number of children are deprived of basic human rights result from unacceptable health, nutrition, education as well as social conditions in one sense and another sense, they are exposed to severe forms of abuse including sexual, physical and mental that they face usually in the workplace, in institutions and other public places. According to them, the alarming thing is that the nature and extent of violence against children irrespective of age, sex, and class has been on the rise day by day and that violence

including physical torture, homicide, and sometimes dreadful attacks with acid while they (children) also become prey to child labor and trafficking that both, in today's world, are treated as the most severe form of child exploitation and abuse. To root out of this problem, they put forward a number of suggestions in their review article include creating a strong law on the part of the government by recognizing the scale of the problem to safeguard the rights of our children as the existing law cannot take care of children in every vulnerable situation they may find themselves in, creating public awareness regarding child education and risky child labor, and strengthening family ties, early reporting of child abuse, educating the people (parents, caregivers, guardians) about the sign of child abuse and how to report it, implementing effective school-based child sexual abuse prevention program throughout the country, etc.

2.3 Research Gap

The above-mentioned literatures are the sum up of the abused scenario of several pattern of child abuse on different countries. These literatures focus on the situation by which a child is getting abused in every single possible way. *Nabi*, focuses on the children whose parents are separated. Actually, such types of children are losing attention of their parents and this creates a big harm on child's psychology in future. **Islam and Akhter**, deeply focused on children basic human rights and a large number of children in Bangladesh are deprived of such rights and needs irrespective of age and sex, which creates very severe physical and psychological pressure on children's body and mind also. **Iravani** carries out his study on child abuse pattern in Indian subcontinent, this study emphasizes on several forms of abuse which have been occurred on any place. It also focuses on the social condition which is liable for such incidents. Study conducted by **Bhuiya**, emphasize on the rural Bangladesh child abuse scenario. This study intensely putting emphasize on several independent variables which are actually responsible for child abuse. Besides, **Doyle** wrote up on child sexual abuse. Here author try tries to clear the factor sometimes which works as a host factor and sometimes as an agent factor in case of child abuse. Likewise, the other mentioned literatures speculate profound concept of several patterns of child abuse and its many faces. Not only that, it generates a web of affluent conception which helps the researcher to work on further study in future. But all these studies have focused on several pattern of child maltreatment and abused behavioral pattern on children.

In fact, there have been so many works on the topic of abused children. These numerous studies have focused on the abused pattern of children in Bangladesh, but most of the studies are backdated and, in some cases, done on a specific abused pattern of children (i.e: sexual child abuse) and the consequences of abused children.

But this study will give an extensive focus on the abused children in Dhaka City. The socio-economic and the behavioral pattern of family members and relatives of the abused children in Dhaka City have created a profound focus in this study which has not clearly done in any study yet. And, such aspects intensely affect children's psychology and their development also. Though this study has selected the metropolitan areas of Dhaka city, so the problems and patterns of abused behaviour are quite uncommon and in such cases different than the abused pattern in any other parts of the country.

So, considering the strength, the present study will be helpful for taking further suggestions concerning children's situation those who are facing abused behavior. This study tries to find out some influential factors and analyzed these factors as a result, the anti-social behavior of the children and the critical surrounding situations that badly affects children is clearly described in this study which will help the present researcher to narrate and draw suggestion and conclusion for further studies. The findings of this study would also help the social planners, administrators, and the service rendering agencies to develop appropriate policy and programmers for the children's welfare. It makes sure that, the children do not perish before they bloom, all legal, social and legislative measures should be adopted and enforced.

This study tries to show an in-depth analysis of child abuse due to various environmental and societal reasons and narrates a complete prevalence of physical assault among younger children and the probability of other types of abuse was higher among older children. One thing is that the Researcher has done the study on Dhaka Metropolitan area. As a result, it gives emphasize on the several aspect of city areas abused behaviour of children.

So, the present study will also be helpful for further comparison of the effect of child abuse on children in rural area.

2.4 Conclusion

Review of literature enhances the quality of research, in which the researcher read different types of books, journals, articles and reports. After reviewing the literature researcher find out what types of study, he/she will operate. Related literature helps the path easy of a researcher. Reviewing literature helps to understand the inner worth of the existing topic by avoiding the duplication of the study topics. From the above discussion, it is clear that, reviewing the literature the researcher tries to find out the research gap. This research basically emphasizes the socio-psychological and economic issues of abused children. And, belonging to the capital city of Dhaka many opportunities and basic rights of the children are being disrupted, which is not upheld in any previous study. So, considering these several facts, the above-related literature and followed documents have provided immense knowledge regarding this topic which helps to continue the research work successfully.

C HAPTER 3

Research Methodology

3.1 Introduction

The Methodology is very important in any research; a research fully depends on methodology. A researcher designed this methodology to complete a Synopsis of any research paper. The data collection and analysis procedures are also discussed along with other important facets of the research, including ethical consideration. This chapter describes the methodology are used in this study. Firstly, it focused on the research approach and the research method which has been used here. Secondly, the research population and the unit of analysis and the study area are determined. Thirdly, the most important part of a study that is research sampling is determined. Finally, the instrument of data collection and the technique of the collected data analysis are nicely presented here. Last but not the least, research validity and reliability and ethical consideration of the study are presented here for the acceptance of the study.

3.2 Research Approach

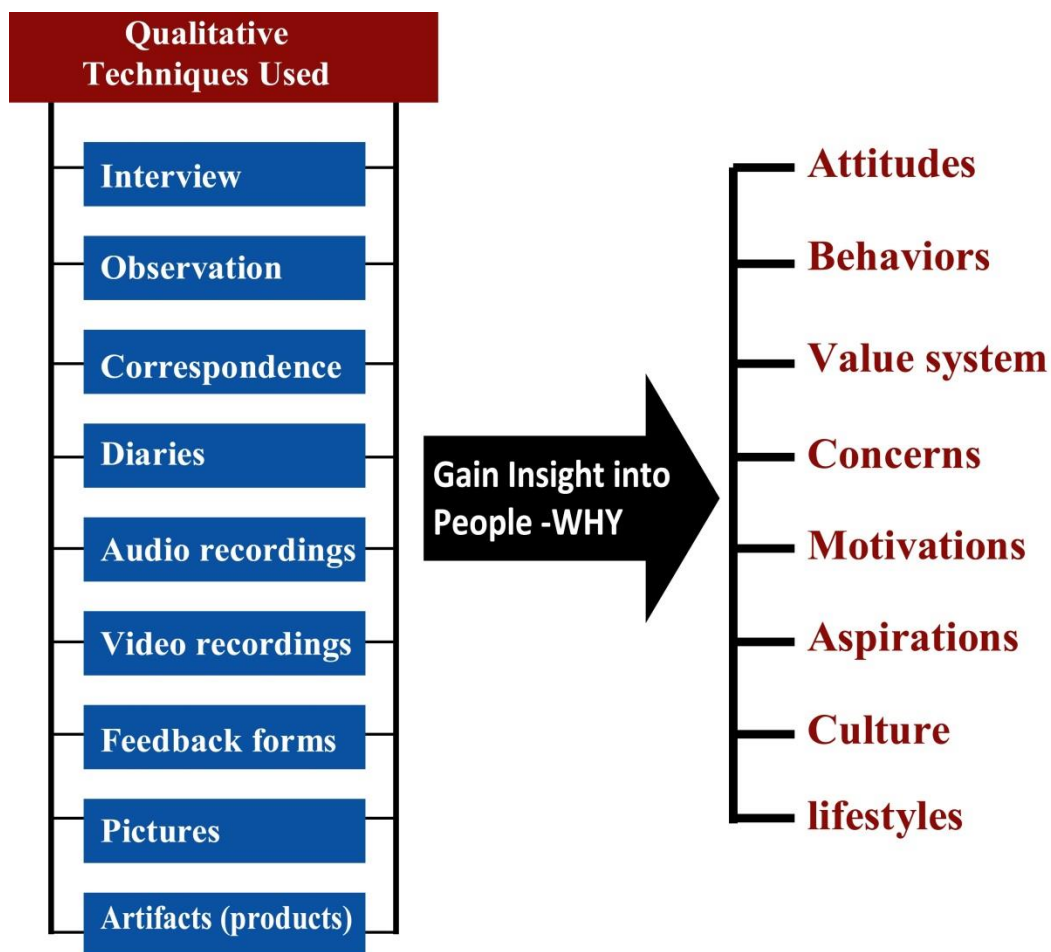
“Methodology” implies more than simply the methods can be intended to use to collect data. It is often necessary to include a consideration of the concepts and theories which underline the methods. There are two research styles in social research - one is qualitative, and another is Quantitative. Although both styles share the principles of science, the two approaches differ in significant ways. Each has its strengths and limitations, topics or issues where it glitters, and classic studies that provide remarkable insights into social life (Neuman and kreuger, 2003, p.16). At the present time, various researcher conducted their research by the use both qualitative and quantitative research method (King, Keothane and Verba, 1994, cited in Neuman and Kruger, 2003) whose stated that the best research often the combines the features of each.

Qualitative research style is followed and later the case study method is determined to conduct this study. Data were collected from the children who have the experience of being abused. In this study, data were collected through a Sem-structured Interview Schedule and are analyzed and interpreted by using descriptive techniques.

In Qualitative research style, in-depth understanding has given more emphasize on social phenomenon. And it focuses on the” Way” rather than the question of “what” in social phenomena (University of Utha, College of Health, 2009).

Qualitative Design Seeks to Gain Insight into- WHY

Figure 3.1 Qualitative Research Seeks to Gain Insight into – “Why”

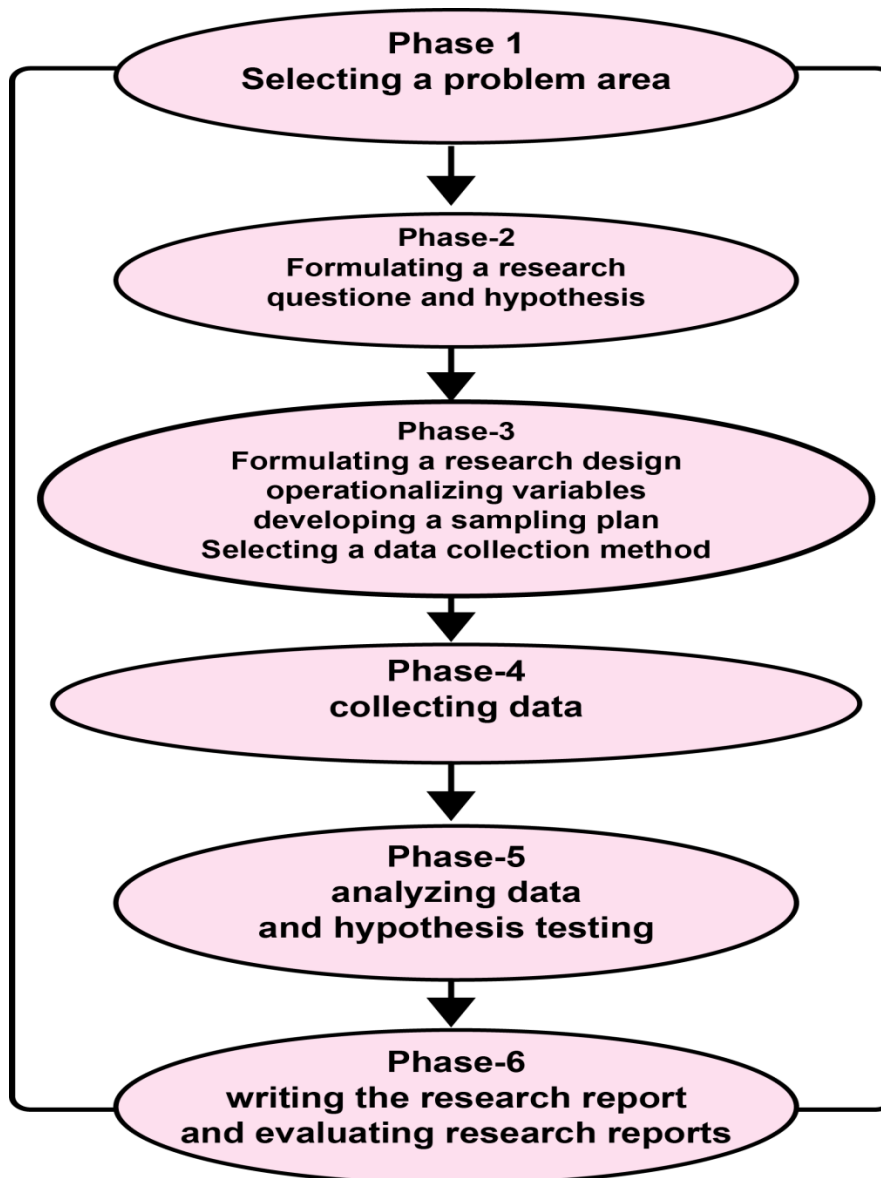


Source: University of Utha, College of Health, 2009

There are different phases of qualitative research styles which is being used on the several study purpose, like...

- On basic research,
- Applied research or action research and,
- Evaluation research.

Figure 3.2 Phases of Qualitative research



Details methodologies of the study are given below:

3.3 Principal Method

Assessing the gravity of the study topic qualitative method with just a position of case studies was employed to generate descriptive data. Data were collected from the children who have the experience of being abused. In this study data were collected through Semi Structured Interview Schedule, analyzed and interpreted by using descriptive techniques.

Case study method is used to find out the actual scenario of child abuse. Because in case study method, a researcher can easily find out both physical and mental condition of an

abused children by applying Observation skill (Taher, 2008).The study was following the processes of document search, field visit and data collection, data consolidation and analysis and finally report writing.

3.4 Population

Children facing abusive or reviling conditions (like beating, choking, slapping, bad comments, neglecting, irritating, etc.) in Dhaka City Corporation area and are able to provide information has been considered as the population of the study.

3.5 Unit of Analysis

Children suffering from misuse condition who (6-18 age) was considered as a unit of analysis for collecting data and receiving interviews.

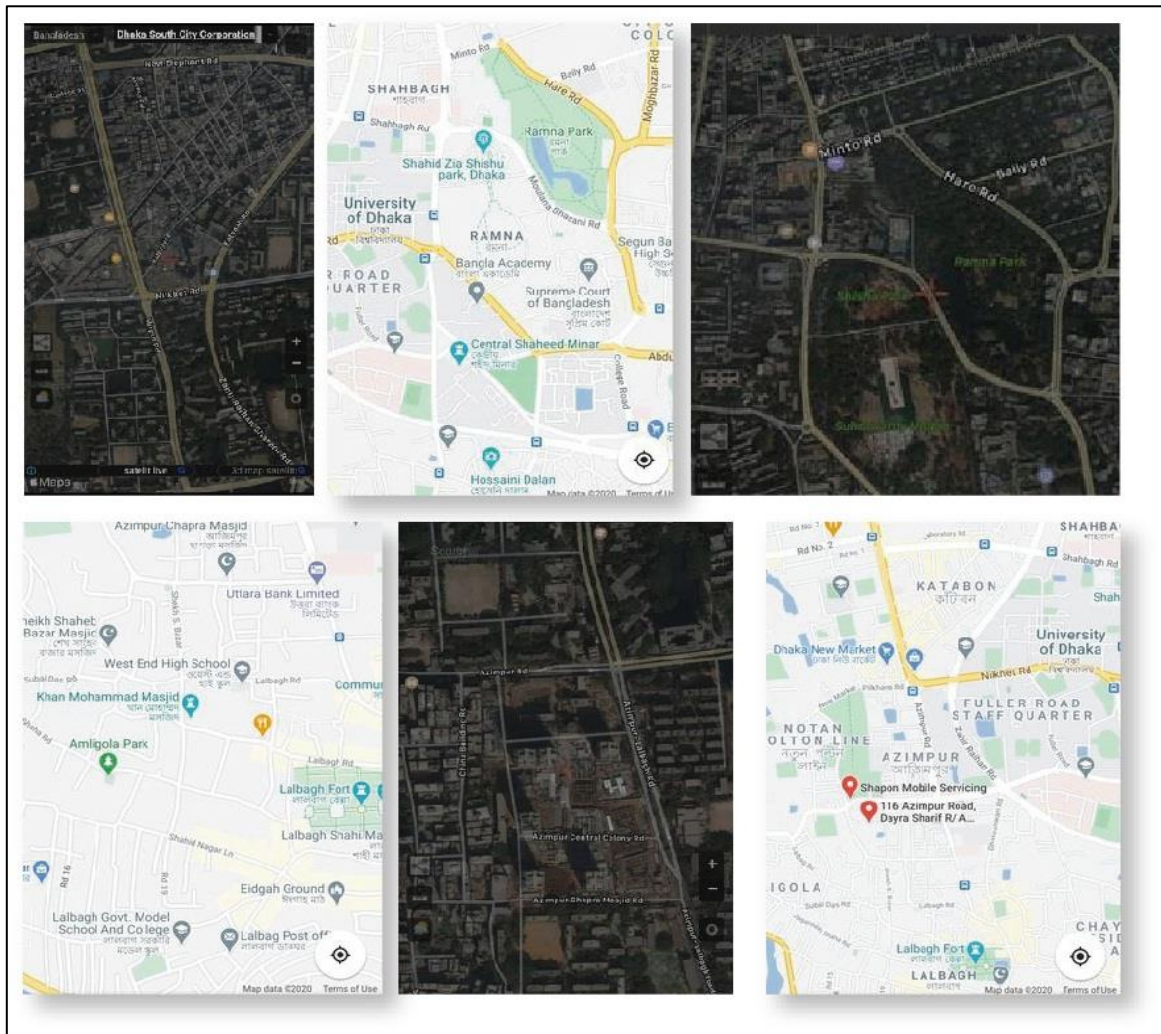
3.6 Study Area

Dhaka is the capital of Bangladesh with a vast population and diversified problems. Being the capital of the country dynamics problems has been aroused due to the diversified population. To conduct this study, I considered the whole of Dhaka city as my research area. The Different potential areas which was very prone to misuse children Azimpur, Shahabag, New Paltan, Ramna, Dhaka University, Amligola, Nazimuddin road lane -1 and lane-2 was my area of study.

Table 3.1: Collection of Cases from different Study Area

Case No.	Study Area
Case 1	Nilkhet
Case 2	New Paltan
Case 3	Azimpur
Case 4	Lalbag
Case 5	Amligola
Case 6	Shahabag
Case 7	DU Campus
Case 8	Shahabag
Case 9	Ramna
Case 10	Nazimuddin road

Figure 3.3: Map of Study Area



Source: Google Map

3.7 Sampling

An important decision that has to be taken while adopting a sampling technique is about the size of the sample. Though this study has chosen Qualitative research method so, for the research purpose 10 cases were studied purposively from the research area.

3.8 Instrument and Data Collection

3.8.1 Purpose of interview:

An interview schedule was used for in-depth study. In this study, both primary and secondary data has been used. Primary data has been collected through direct interview of the abused children. To conduct the study semi-structured interview schedule with both open ended and

close-ended questions were designed. Islam (2012), Biswas et al. (2015), Islam (2007), Hossain (2014) and other authors used these techniques to collect data for similar study.

The draft of the interview schedule had contained the following contents:

- Demographic information of the respondents,
- Socio-Economic status of the respondent,
- Relationship of the respondent with their parents, relatives, neighbors, peer group, owner and others,
- Areas of living and surroundings and
- Opinion of the respondents

3.8.2 Secondary Data Collection:

The secondary data was collected from different sources like; (library, journals, papers, books, related literatures, reviewing published study papers in the Medline and Google Scholar databases which are reporting the prevalence of child abuse).

Qualitative Investigations contains-

- *In-depth Interview (IDI):* IDI was used to get in-depth information regarding the assessment of the present for condition of the victim and their families and other relevant issues.
- *Case study:* Case study method was used to understand the victim's conditions. A total 10 case study (6 victim boys and 4 victim girls) was selected from IDI participants.

Along with this, Observation method and use of recording device were also used as significant tools to make the information real and exact.

3.9 Processing and Analysis of Data

Studied the cases, in-depth interviews, and observations were applied for the qualitative study. After conducting interviews researcher have transcribed these later on verbatim to understand the real theme of our respondent's information and experiences.

3.10 Validity and Reliability and Generalize Ability

Among the most cited criticisms of qualitative research are the presumed lack of reliability and validity of its findings. In regard to field research, critics question the ability of qualitative research to replicate observations (reliability) or to obtain correct answers or correct impressions of the phenomenon under study (validity) (Kirk and Miller, 1986). Other criticisms concern the reactive effects of the observer's or the interviewer's presence on the situation being studied and selective perception or bias on the part of the researcher. Also, of concern has been the researchers' inability to observe all factors that might influence the situation under study (McCall and Simmons, 1969; Schaffir and Stebbins, 1991). For example, agency time, staff, and financial constraints may limit an agency's ability to provide the researcher with the opportunity to review the entire range of cases pertaining to a particular topic.

Qualitative researchers have addressed these issues in several ways. Purposive sampling based on reviews of the literature and knowledge of the subject area, has been used to select cases under study, rather than as attempt to observe or collect data under study. Individual bias has been addressed by using teams of researchers to read cases and make observations, some qualitative researchers use the technique of "member validation," in which the respondent is given a copy of the observations or interview to provide feedback (ibid).

Although quantitative researchers are likely to address threats to validity through such techniques as random selection of participants and the use of controls, qualitative researchers are more likely to address validity throughout the data collection and analysis processes. As qualitative researchers review more cases, seeking common themes and patterns and testing emerging hypotheses, they are in essence working to ensure validity (Maxwell, 1992).

The Qualitative researcher also confronts issues of reliability and validity through triangulation- the use of different strategies to approach the same topic of investigation. Some researchers use multiple measures of the same phenomenon. For example, to measure of self-concept, investigators may use a standardized instrument such as the Hater Self- Perception Profile (Harter, 1985) as well as the Twenty-Statements Test (Kuhn and McPartland,1954), An open-ended measure. Observations of multiple comparison groups, Cross-site analysis, and acquisition of multiple viewpoints of the sample phenomenon are all techniques used to improve the reliability of findings (Jick, 1983). In data analysis, coding teams with high-

reliability scores are used to code each interview and thus improve the reliability of findings (Miles and Huberman, 1984).

From the perspective of qualitative research, this study tries to ensure diversity of data, but the sample size was small which is inadequate in terms of the big population. However, in qualitative research sample size is not a matter of concern to ensure accuracy and maintain generalize ability. So, it can be predicted that the study is reliable and valid and the findings which are also generalized.

3.11 Ethical Consideration of the Study

In all the steps the process of this research, the researchers need to engage in ethical practices. The ethical consideration of a study completely depends on the professional knowledge. Though the motto of ethics has a diffusive notion and fulfilling such idea the practice of ethics is originate in the beginning of the research study and end up until its final completion (Bieber and Leavey, 2006). In the field of social work, the professional social worker has maintained some principles and ethics for maintaining the guideline of social work values. Doing so, from the beginning of the research this process has started and it try to relate all the matters through the collection of data to analyze the data. Not only that it also strictly maintained in the tome of report writing.

The following are some basic aspects of ethical consideration which must be remained when works of a research study:

- Maintaining ethical issues in the time of collecting data
- Ethical Issues in data processing
- Ethical Issues in the time of data analyzing
- Maintaining Confidentiality
- Avoiding Misinterpretation
- Providing Security
- Avoiding Deception

In the sector of social research maintaining ethical aspects is mandatory. Basically, matters relating to social science issues are mostly adjacent with human behaviour. As this study is done by a student of social welfare, so definitely ethical consideration is getting much more priority. As a student of social welfare, some basic aspects of ethics are followed by the social worker according to the code of conduct and it is mandatory. At the time of study

interviewers' interest, acceptance of the interviewer is very important for the further proceed of any study. Without the consent of the interviewer it will not possible to collect any data for continuing any study. Principle of confidentiality is also ensured by the interviewee and the problematic person should be treated as a unique-cases and the interviewee doesn't compare to the cliental problem to any other person. Here the social worker applies the principle of acceptance and principle of individuality. Not only that, time of interview, place and date all are pre-determined by the consent of interviewer and the interviewee doesn't force the respondent to any matter even to participate in the research process. In the time of collecting data respondent willingness is must. Without the respondent consent, a single word will not be taken in the research work. Respondent willingly provide the data for any study. Finally, a brief description is given on ascertained methodology, purpose of the study and procedure of the study as a whole.

In the data analysis portion this study followed pseudonym of the respondent as like; A, B, C, D, E, F, G, I, J; to maintain their confidentiality throughout the whole study. But a deep apologize is expressed that, there are some limitations in building conceptual framework, using of literature review and sources of secondary data. And in the ethical consideration portion maintaining professional principle is followed but it may not possible to follow every single values and principles always. Lastly, in bibliography in the time of using citation Harvard Referencing Style is followed but it has not possible to take permission from the original author for using their works, as a part of reference in this study.

I didn't able to get permission from the main author for using his or her book and works as a reference, but I'm tried to give proper credit by using citation of them through *Harvard Referencing Style*.

3.12 Conclusion

This proposed research study will find out the situations of children facing abusive behaviour in the family or outside in the family in Dhaka city. Besides, it also investigates the socio-economic condition and psychological advancement of the abused children in Dhaka city. Further, this proposed work will also help to develop a effective notion on child abuse and child maltreatment and facilitate a psychological nourishment in the children family life and ensure social status for them.

C **HAPTER 4**

Approaches and Theoretical Framework of the Study

4.1 Introduction

Approaches and Theoretical framework is one of the most influential parts of research. The researcher analyzes the approaches and related conceptual frameworks for connecting the existing knowledge with the theories. Basically, the frame of relevant concepts helps to support the theories with the research topic. The key concepts and the hypothesis of research are formulated by explaining the structure of relevant theories. Doing so, in every study, for selecting methodologies and proper objectives determining a theoretical framework is mandatory. And, this chapter will focus on some basic theories and conceptual frameworks relevant to children's development and its many faces. Not only that, but the conceptual framework has also given the emphasis on the effectiveness and applications of such approaches on the abused children and sound development.

4.2 Conceptual Framework of Theory

A conceptual structure is not just a theory but is more often descriptive rather than experimental as a collection of definitions is interrelated to explain technically and classify phenomena, which is commonly used as a classification scheme or taxonomy. For example, in 1957, seven fundamental frameworks or methods were identified by Hill and others such as institutional-historical, interactional-role analysis, structural-functional, situational-psychological habit, learning theory-maturational, household economics-home management, and the family-development of family life-cycle approach. (Reuben et al., 1957).

In 1960, the chief conceptual properties and basic underlying principles of five structures were presented in the taxonomic table in what became a classical article by Hill and Hans en. Reuben et al; (1960) used these methods in the contexts outlined: interactional structural-functional, situational, institutional, and developmental. A vast number of papers on war, legal, economic, institutional, trade, evolutionary, biological, psychoanalytic, physiological, equilibrium, game, ecological, and general systems frameworks, and so on, cover these frameworks.

4.3 Theories and Frames of Reference

If a set of propositions that describe a basic mechanism may be logically and consistently interrelated, the consequence is a theory. A strong theory should be testable, abstract and cumulative; it should have a wide variety of implementations and have predictive explanations. A theory is thus something more than abstract conjecture or a random set of ideas and causes. It is a theory that has given meaning to empirical results and allows for systemic, consensual hypotheses to be created.

4.4 Family Systems Theory

Dr. Murray Bowen's philosophy of family structures is a theory that suggests that people should not be understood in isolation from each other but rather as members of their family, since the family is an emotional entity. Families are systems of entities that are intertwined and interdependent, none of which can be interpreted in isolation from the system.

A family is a structure in which everyone has a role to play and rules to respect, according to Bowen. It is assumed that members of the system will respond to each other regarding their positions as determined by the partnership agreements. Patterns evolve within the limits of the system when the behaviour of certain family members is triggered by and affects the behavior of other family members in predictable ways. Maintaining the same pattern of activities within the system will contribute, but also instability, to equilibrium in the family system.

For instance, the wife can need to take on more duties to pick up the slack if a husband is stressed and cannot get himself together. The shift of roles sustain the relationship's equilibrium, but it may also drive the family into a new balance. As the wife may not be able to sustain this overachieving position over a long time, this new equilibrium may lead to discord.

In Dr. Bowen's definition (Schiff, 2004) there are eight interlocking conceptions:

- **Triangles:** The shortest method for stable interactions. Triangles typically have one side in dispute and two sides in equilibrium, leading to clinical conditions being created.
- **Differentiation of self:** The disparity in the susceptibility of individuals to depend on others for recognition and consent.

- **Emotional system of the nuclear family:** The four interaction dynamics that determine where conflicts will arise in a family.
 - Tension in family life
 - In one partner, dysfunction
 - Impairment of one or more children
 - Psychological gap
- **Phase of family projection:** The transmission from an adult to a child of relational issues.
- **Multigenerational mechanism of transfer:** the transmission of minor variations in the separation levels between parents and their offspring.
- **Emotional cutoff:** the act of minimizing or breaking off family emotional interaction as a means of coping with unresolved emotional problems.
- **Sibling position:** The impact on development and action of sibling position.
- **Societal emotional process:** activity at a social level is controlled by the emotional system, facilitating both positive and regressive cycles in a community.

Critical Analysis of System Theory

There is interdependency among family members. And, the Systems theory emphasizes this interdependency among family members (Broderick and Smith, 1979). Family members don't live in segregation or maybe, what one does influences all the other members. This hypothesis expressed that, an individual with profound situated fears and tensions and passionate insecurity may upset everyone else within the family. Individuals may be dependent in terms of not as it were cash, shelter and nourishment but moreover cherish, companionship, socialization, and other inaccessible needs.

In the total family unit, different subsystems and unit combinations can occur. Children may commit to a subsystem, and a structure can be created by their two parents, other relatives, and their mother. In this way, one person in the whole system region will be meaningful to another person. In this way an individual may make another person relevant and get support from another individual. Alternatively, in their families or in the system, the other individual can suffer from them. For example, a chronic family dispute between the husband and wife subsystem may have a detrimental effect on children, meaning the entire family life structure and community as a whole. And a psychotherapist needs to support the couples with coping with the whole dispute in order to help the children from the contradictory circumstances. For

the care of members of conventional households, the notion of interdependence between husbands, mothers, and other participants has been beneficial. Chronic alcoholism can be considered as a family disorder for whole family members. Any person in the family is emotionally, socially and economically affected because of one's disease as well. Family contact typically happens between members of the family. Thus, even though they behave as unstable, it is impossible to alter this behaviour. So, it can be conveniently extended that the principle of the system is a means of chaining. If one subsystem is disrupted, it will affect the whole machine.

This research indicates that what one does affects all the other members of the family and this theory also splits the whole family pattern under subsystem and method and stressed the typical family in 1979 for examining the subsystem under system Broderick and smith. We may apply the structural-functional principle to this here. Theoreticians typically refer to the nuclear family in structural-functional theory. The family has considered good from this point of view to the degree that it fulfills social desires and needs. Since the family members themselves are a structure in a nuclear family and it acts as a social organization. Thus, prioritizing the individual's social manner serves its part successfully, and as a result, no one in the family can perform any negative acts that affect the whole family structure.

4.5 Social Conflict Frame of Reference

Probably the most fundamental concept of a reference frame for social conflict is that in all human relations, conflict is normal and necessary. Thus, the emphasis of a social conflict frame of reference is conflict mediation rather than emphasizing order, balance, agreement, and system preservation, as doe's functionalism. Conflict is not considered a violation of social processes and human contact to be bad; instead, conflict is seen as an assumed and anticipated aspect of all systems and relationships.

At the macro level, there may be contradictions between the family structure and the labor/employment/economic system, gender (male and female), social classes or age groups. The dispute may be between a husband and a wife, a son-in-law and a mother-in-law, or two sisters and two brothers at a micro-level. Conflict is very natural within this frame of reference and it is expected that the challenge is not how to prevent the conflict, but how to handle and overcome it. In doing so, confrontation will force improvement rather than destruction, and therefore make partnerships stronger and more significant than ever.

Ideas such as the following are central to Marx and influential in the thought of contemporary conflict theorists:

- 1) social relationships are relief from competing desires
- 2) thus the social system produces conflict systematically,
- 3) which is an inherent and ubiquitous characteristic of all social structures,
- 4) continues to express itself in the opposition of preferences that
- 5) exist over the division of finite capital, in particular power and material goods, which
- 6) contributes to a transition in social structures. (Jonathan, 1986)

Hypotheses that derive from these conclusions mean that:

- The further the allocation of finite resources is unbalanced, the greater the disagreement between the superior and the inferior.
- If the subordinate becomes conscious of the public interest, the validity of current patterns is gradually called into question.
- The further disparities in the subordinate question, the more inclined they are to represent the majority party in an open confrontation.
- The more apparent or aggressive the confrontation, the greater the change that would occur, and the allocation of wealth.

Critical Analysis of Conflict Theory

Conflict theory has never accomplished the same status in modern family life literature as have typical interaction theory, exchange theory and system theory. In any case, conflict theory is valuable in depicting and understanding family strife as individuals' battle for authority and control (Spreey, 1988).

Conflict theory starts by declaring that struggle in families within the normal state of issues which family flow can be caught on by recognizing the sources of strife and the sources of control. What do family individuals battle for? Who wins, and how and why? What can be done during the struggle? The issue isn't how to maintain a strategic distance from strife, but how to oversee it, bargain with it, and resolve it, when the strife is troublesome and negative, alter required. And so, settling the strife gets to be the inspiration for building up a more fulfilling and significant relationship. Arrangements come through creating superior communication, creating compassion and understanding, and being propelled to alter. Arrangements come as well through bartering arrangement and compromise.

But in this study, it opined that not only the family issues, but also the other issues relating with the lifestyle of the people, their sufferings, causes of sufferings, finding out the agenda that plays role in their entire conflict, and also the sufferings faced by the children due to their familial conflict are also included in this conflict theory. Since all those issues have an imperative part to play in guaranteeing a smooth family relationship.

4.6 Attachment Theory

The theory of Attachment is such a psychological model that endeavors to portray the flow of long-term interrelationship between human beings. In any case, "Attachment theory isn't defined as a common hypothesis of connections. It addresses as it were a particular feature" (Waters et al. 2005: 81) how human beings react when great relationship harms, segregated from adored ones, or seeing a danger.

The fundamental Doctrine of attachment theory is each child needs an essential caregiver for their mental improvement additionally social and passionate improvement. The primary caregiver makes a difference for the child to get the sentiments of nature which direct their sentiments and feelings. Basically, connection depends on the person's capacity to create essential dependability in their caregivers and self. In newborn children, connection as a motivational and behavioral framework coordinates the child to look for vicinity with a commonplace caregiver when they are frightened, with the desire that they will get security and passion back. Agreeing to John Bowlby, the inclination for primate newborn children to create connections to recognizable caregivers was the result of developmental weights, since connection behavior would encourage the infant's survival within the confront of perils such as predation or presentation to the components.

Attachment theory accepts human behavior depends on how their caregiver acting towards them, how they instruct, and how they cherish the child. Attachment theory makes a difference to form a touchy and responsive interaction of children with their caregivers that makes a difference to construct a proper social interaction.

Fathers or any other people are similarly likely to gotten to be vital connection figures in the event that they give most of the childcare and related social interaction. with the nearness of a touchy and responsive caregiver, the newborn child will utilize the caregiver as a "secure base" from which to inspect.

Newborn children cannot exit unusual or harsh caregiving connections. Rather, they must oversee themselves as best they can inside such connections. Mary Ainsworth conducted a study within the 1960s and 1970s, investigating that children will have distinctive designs of connection depending basically on how they experienced their early caregiving environment (Rosmalen, 2015).

Four types of bonding are found in attachment theory:

- **Secure:** The safely joined child openly investigates their environment is effortlessly comforted
- **Preoccupied:** Children with engrossed connection will move effectively between their caregiver and a stranger when trying to find consolation but will at the same time stand up-to the consolation given.
- **Dismissive:** Children who encounter cavalier connections appear to doubt the caregiver and have a failure to be comforted.
- **Fearful:** This connection design is characterized by sporadic and confounded conduct as the child is incapable to recognize which practices pick up favorable consideration from the caregiver.

Now-a-days Attachment theory has gotten to be the prevailing hypothesis utilized within the research about newborn child and little child behavior and the areas of newborn child mental wellbeing, treatment of children, and related areas. Secure connection is considered to be the most excellent attachment style. The secure connection is when children feel secure within the nearness of their caregivers. When the caregiver clears out the newborn child alone, the newborn child feels division uneasiness. Partition uneasiness is what newborn children feel when they are isolated from their caregivers. The anxious-ambivalent connection is when the newborn child feels division uneasiness when isolated from his caregiver and does not feel consoled when the caregiver returns to the infant. Anxious-avoidant connection is when the newborn child dodges their guardians. The disorganized connection is when there's a need of connection behavior.

Critical Analysis of the Attachment Theory

The quality of a child's connection behavior in a given circumstance does not demonstrate the 'strength' of the connection bond. A few unreliable children will routinely show exceptionally

articulated connection behaviors, whereas numerous secure children discover that there's no great have to be lock-in either seriously or visit appears of connection behavior.

A little child who is safely joined to its parent (or other commonplace part or caregiver) will investigate openly whereas the caregiver is showing, regularly locks in with outsiders, is frequently disturbed when the caregiver leaves, and is for the most part cheerful to see the caregiver return. The degree of investigation and trouble is influenced by the child's inconsistent make-up and by situational variables as well as by connection status, in any case. Meaning, when both guardians and one confined from children it makes distress in children's mental state additionally the social surroundings.

Besides, this theory too uncovered that, a child's connection is to a great extent affected by their essential caregiver's affectability to their needs. Parents, who reliably (or nearly continuously) react to their child's requirement, will make safely connected children. Such children are certain that their parents will be responsive to their needs and communications.

This theory also uncovered that, from the four distinctive classifications of attachment theory safely joined children are best able to explore when they accepting, the parent's help is supportive. In this manner, a secure connection can be seen as the foremost versatile connection fashion. Agreeing to a few mental analysts, a child gets to be safely connected when the parent is accessible and able to meet all sorts of needs; of the child responsively and appropriately.

It can be evaluated that the attachment hypothesis has ended up the overwhelming hypothesis utilized nowadays within the consideration of a newborn child and little child behavior and the areas of newborn child mental wellbeing, treatment of children, and related fields. Attachment theory could be a psychological model that endeavors to portray the flow of long-term interpersonal connections between humans.

This theory relates that how human beings react within their several relations especially how the children or infants need to develop relationships with their parents and caregiver and analyzed the overall human relationships on a general basis. But the study stated that if the original human nature and way of overcoming the immature response of human behavior especially the children can be described besides analyzing the overall response of human relationships then it will be more demandable. It is also assumed that if the theory of

attachment will be analyzed relating to “*role theory*” then it will be more effective in discussing any socio-psychological perspective.

4.7 Structural-Functional Frame of Reference

A major and dominant theoretical orientation in sociology is the Structural-functional frame of reference, also called functional analysis. The scope of this approach is very limited within the family area; it offers a structure for dealing with relationships within the family (husband, wife, and siblings, etc. as well as the impact on the family from other educational, religious and occupational frameworks.

The reference structural-functional structure comes from the functionalist branch of psychology (in particular the role of Gestalt), social anthropology and sociology (especially as seen by social systems theories such as Talcott Person, Talcott, 1951).

Talking about social institutions means talking about social organizations, social systems, standards, beliefs, and the like. In a definite pattern of organizations, cultural systems, social structures, institutional interrelations and other structure-related terms apply to the interdependence of pieces. Similar to the other components of a community, family groups and structures and the individuals who compose them are ordered and predictable structures that must be viewed in a social context. A family's social system applies to the social unit structures, the party's interrelationships, and the hierarchical pattern. Such patterns vary widely across the globe, but given a certain form of business, recognize unwilling effects exist. For starters, Linda Bryan and others observed that a family arrangement made up of stepparents and stepchildren tended to lend itself to negative stenotypes. Bryan et al. speculated that family arrangement is a signal from which assumptions are established that stepparents and stepchildren are viewed more negatively than married or widowed parents and their children, but less negatively than parents and their children who are never married or divorced.

The argument, the structure processes in patterned, unwilling outcomes, implies that different results will occur if norms or principles encourage one or more wives, if newlyweds establish residence with or split from parents, if the husband makes the fundamental decisions or both the husband and wife share them, and if the inheritance is granted to the old one. All terms

that describe particular institutional structures within a given family-structure scheme include nuclear, organize marriage, exogamy, primogenital, patriarchy,

It has been proposed that some apparent roles of the family are to include basic personality development, basic status assignment, nurturing socialization, and stress control for individual members. Such apparent roles for a wider society are to eliminate members, to socialize members with society's expectations and beliefs, and to serve as an agent of social influence. Talcott Parsons and Robert Bales proposed about forty years ago that there are two important and irreducible family functions: (1) primary socialization of children so that they can fully become members of the community of which they were born and (2) stabilization of the society's adult identities (Talcott, 1995). Evidence has demonstrated that these two roles still remain central to the family's institution today.

Critical Analysis of the Talcott Parsons Structural-Functional Frame of Reference Model

One of the twentieth century's most predominant and influential sociologists was Talcott Parsons (1902-1980). Arguing from a structural-functionalist paradigm, Parsons proclaimed a family theory that produced comprehensive studies on the characteristics of the family in cities, both in the United States and elsewhere. The separation of the nuclear family is according to Parsons, the most distinctive characteristic of the American kinship system and underlies most of its particular technical and complex issues (1943:28). American culture was seen by Parsons as having been significantly altered by industrialization and urbanization. In fact, this paradigm firmly believes the "differentiated," with the former educational, social, political and economic roles of the family structures being taken over by other institutions in the society. And in the division of this model, parson implies that the tasks historically performed by one organization of society are now divided between many institutions.

Talcoott parson sees the family as being a more specialized community, focusing its roles on the socialization of children and offering moral security and love for family members, unlike the social disorganization, anomic, and alienating assessments provided by scholars such as William F. Ogburn and Louis Wirth, among others on the detrimental effect of industrialization on the family. Talcott sees the family as an "institution of companionship," but other scholars see the family as a "union that develops out of husband and wife and parents and children's mutual affection and intimate association." (Burgess and Locke, 1945:

27). On the other hand, individuals further propose that the isolated nuclear family might be better suited to satisfy the criteria of occupational and territorial mobilization. But this analysis is unable to agree on that view. Since as a result, the nuclear family has experienced many conjugal issues in the new period, and because of ideological developments, they are bound to live apart at the end. And Ogburn sees the ideological developments in social transformation and family philosophy as Adaptive Society. And the conventional extended-family system bond with broad, compulsory economic and residential rights and responsibilities, seen as dysfunctional for industrial society, is in opposition to the principle. This study also argues against the position of Parson that the isolated nuclear family could be ideally suited to the needs of a metropolitan industrial community. However, this thesis explores the cumulative research that postulates the presence of variable kinship links between many urban dwellers and analyses research in the sense of both geographical and social mobility on kinship family ties.

The sociological disorganization of Talcott Parsons is the dissolution of the contemporary family, parsons (1955) finds support in the high rates of marriage and remarriage following separation and divorce for the importance of the nuclear family. The family has been in short, a more sophisticated agency than before, perhaps more specialized than in any historically established culture. This reflects a reduction in those traits historically identified with families, but whether, in another context, it represents a "Decline of the family" in a more general sense; we don't think so. We assume that, the pattern of evidence points to the beginning of the relative stability of a new form of family system to a new relationship with a general social structure more specialized in the family than before but not less important in any general context, since society relies more exclusively on it to carry out its essential functions.

4.8 Development Theories

At the turn of the century, childhood development became a focus for research. Since then, scientists have been trying to identify the different faculties-mental, psychological, social, and moral are generated during childhood and to schematize the steps by which a path to growth passes (Crain 1980). Five ideas have been discussed here; these are the following...

4.8.1 Jean Piaget

Jean Piaget, the Swiss psychologist, researched and explained how the internal functions of an infant evolve (Piaget and Inhelder 1967; Ginsberg and Oppenheimer 1969). Piaget suggested that through acts such as sucking or grabbing and the associated stimuli, a child interacts with the environment. The speaker stressed the cognitive-behavioral attitude in a fantastic way. He referred to this attitude as the motor stage of the sensor. Next comes the stage of preoperative thought, in which infants, albeit in an unsystematic way, use metaphors and inner representations relevant to thinking. Children may routinely reason, but only regarding any real concrete object or behavior, during the stage of concrete operations. Finally, if all goes well the teenager has the capacity to potentially think about groups of objects in general, which Piaget calls the structured operations level. One of the challenges of childhood is to advance through phases of mental development. In training, some of it is played, some hard play, or other sports. Many adults have not gone past the concrete operations stage. Some individuals work predominantly in the preoperative mode, especially mentally dispersed or retarded.

4.8.2 Lawrence Kohlberg

Lawrence Kohlberg (1976), the American psychologist sought to expand the model of Piaget to include not only phases of cognitive development, but also of spiritual development. Kohlberg challenged children of varying ages in his study to judge hypothetical circumstances. For example, a woman died of a disease, but for an exorbitant price her husband could not afford to pay, the druggist who owned the rare medication that could save her was holding out. And her husband had cocaine stolen. Is he right to steal it or wrong? Kohlberg noticed that reactions from children appeared to go through several stages.

Younger children begin at stage 1 with the conviction that one must unquestioningly follow authority, or else one will be punished. It is unethical to steal, because others have said so.

Children become aware of the various points of view at stage 2 the druggist has his side of the problem; the guy with the dying wife has his side. Just a matter of what side you are on is what is right. Kohlberg observed that children started to develop a sense of traditional morality at the age of eleven to thirteen or thereabouts, in the sense that they made decisions according to what other people would expect.

Children think it's all right for the individual at age 3 to steal the drugs for his wife so other individuals would know that his intentions were innocent.

Children appear to claim at age 4 that they should nevertheless be disciplined, that for the sake of keeping social order, everyone has to follow the rules.

Kohlberg noticed certain people arrived at thresholds in the later teens or maturity, in which they made nuanced and abstract moral decisions. In what he called step 5, the matter of executing the guy who stole the drugs is a serious problem, one might say. He had every moral right, on the one hand, to do that for his wife; at the same time, the community's rules were made democratically and should be followed.

Finally, at the stage, the individual comes to the sense that certain abstract, basic moral values exist, such as the right of every person to justice. Such values are more profound than the rules themselves, and the laws can also be understood according to how well this theory is articulated.

It should be held in mind that the phases suggested by Kohlberg are contentious. Not everybody goes through all the "higher" processes, and contextual effects on these decisions, such as social status, are not properly taken into account by the study.

4.8.3 Erik Erikson

The Neo-Freudian Erik Erikson (1959-1982) has also developed the terms of life stages. Earlier thinkers had placed all the major steps of developments in childhood; they treated the long stretches of adulthood as a sort of plateau extending until the final upheavals of old age. Erikson differed from these thinkers in seeing the entire lifespan as dynamic, with growth stages and turning points to be negotiated as long as one lives. Since Erikson viewed the stages of childhood and adolescence. One implication in the thinking of other life-stage theories has been that if a person does not pass through each stage successfully, later problems will result. Erikson makes this insight, central to his theory of development: he sees each stage as revolving around a life problem that must be solved if personal growth is to proceed.

An infant, for example, either learns or does not learn to basically trust the world. The outcome depends on whether the children's caretakers (parents) are generally consistent and

concerned to meet his/ her needs. However, if mistrust becomes the person's primary orientation, he has great difficulty in dealing with the reality of the outside world through the rest of his life. Erikson theories that, psychosis is fundamentally the result of failing to acquire this level of basic trust.

Between about eighteen months and three years, children gain some ability to express a will of their own. They often say no to requests just to prove them can- earning their reputation as "terrible twos". Actually, they are trying to acquire autonomy. If they can gain some trust in their own ability to run their lives, within limits, they are on their way of becoming self-reliant persons. And if effort is generally unsuccessful-either because they are squelched or because they process their without guidance and get bad results-they may be dogged throughout life by doubt of their own ability to judge situations and make decisions. Such people may be eventually managed to grow up despite their experiences.

In the pre-school year's children (3-6) further horizons are broadened. They may attend nursery schools; in case they generally venture alone outside the house and have playmates who are not family members. If these new adventures are mostly successful, kids tend to develop an attitude of initiatives.

During the school years, many avenues of competition are open. If children learn to his or her energies and do well in their way or another, goal-oriented activity is reinforced.

Erikson's most famous analysis of the next stage is the years of puberty. Freud has called this stage the Genital stage, by which full sexual maturity occurred. Erikson however interrupted the major change here not biological but as social. Here Erikson's term for teenage difficulties accompanying this period: an *identity crisis*. Sexual identities are of course involved in this, but so are the larger social identities of gender roles, future occupational choices, and prospective lifestyle.

Table 4.1: Life Stages According to Erikson, Piaget and Kohlberg

Age	Freud's psychosexual stage	Erikson's Life Problem	Piaget's cognitive stage	Kohlberg's Moral stages
Birth to 1 ½	Oral	Trust vs. mistrust	Sensor motor intelligence	
1 ½ to 3	Anal	Autonomy vs. shame and doubt	Preoperational	
3 to 6	Phallic or Oedipal	Initiative vs. guilt		Preconvention morality stage 1. Unquestioning obedience to authority
6 to 11	Latency	Industry vs. Inferiority	Concrete operation	Stage 2. Relativistic hedonism: judgments in term of consequence
Adolescence	Genital	Identity vs role confusion	Formal operation	Conventional morality stage 3. Meeting with community approval stage 4. Maintaining social order and authority Post conventional morality stage 5. Democratically accepted law
Young Adulthood		Intimacy vs. isolation		Stage 6. Universal principle
Adulthood		Generatively vs. stagnation		
Old age		Ego integrity vs. despair		

Source: Compiled by Author from different sources.

4.9 The Social Context of Development

Many childhood development theorists suggest that socialization is a one-way mechanism when children move through varying periods of development, and parents socialize them to comply with a known set of societal norms. Scientists who have come to understand that children often socialize parents and that what is learned is only what one thing is being taught have questioned this premises, often called the "social molding" perspective (Peterson and Rollins, 1987). "Socialization is at least bidirectional and heavy socializing effects on children are efforts to account for the influential social environment as well as immediate parent-child

interactions, extended kinship links, the community, racial identity, social status, schools, churches, peer groups, and television.

Psychologist Jerome Kagan (1986) states that we have three biases surrounding the growth of the infant. The first is that kids are severely impacted by others. The second is that in a sequence of separate steps, children grow, which must be learned in sequential order. The third and most critical thing is that an infant has to grow into a stable, well-adjusted adult with a recognizable collection of psychological characteristics. In relation to the collection of assumptions, Kagan says that in order to grow optimally, children should not need any particular behavior from adults. First of all, assumptions will differ greatly from one society to the next on what is acceptable or safe behaviour for children and adults. In order to specify the need for youth, one must first know what the community's basic criteria are. When they try to instill their children, they contrast of child-rearing parents. Kagan (1986) defines the following general psychological criteria in an attempt to define what all kids need. Infants: environmental diversity that is assailable; regularity of experience; capacity to anticipate human treatment.

- Preschoolers: language (talk) exposure; self-worth affirmation; and consistent prospects.
- School age: mastery of standards for schools; accomplishment in certain peer-valued activities; and templates in which to associate.

The basic acts that parents receive with their children could be less important than indicated by other hypotheses. Contrary to the marital volumes published on the "right" way of raising children, what children need depends largely on their social background. The social background is shifting faster in today's world than ever before.

4.10 Relation between Child Development Theories and Child Abuse

Family System Theory is the concept of a strategic way of Human life. In Human lifecycle, everybody maintains a system and this systematic way of life gives human a bundle of joy. Members of this system will respond to each other regarding their positions and performed such roles actively. This system believes pattern evolve within the limits of the system when the behaviours of certain family members are pushed in some incidents or behaviour that affect the whole behaviour of the family members.

Likewise, the poor and broken family children are cannot play their proper role because of their system interruption. Members of such family are forced to join in laborious works which interrupt the whole family system.

This study tries to correlate the family system theory with the poor children's who are busy to involve themselves with labourious activities and because of their push labour they cannot function properly into the family and such malfunctioning creates relational problems among the family members. Not only that being attached such labourious work children in work have faced physical abuse besides extreme mental pressure. And because of adjacent to the poor family children are suffering negligence or sometimes abused behaviour in many ways.

The main focus of **attachment theory** is Caregiver. Each child needs a primary caregiver which is very important. Because, all the primary dealings and way of communication is learnt by such caregivers. The primary caregiver makes a difference for the children to get the sentiments of nature which direct their sentiments and feelings. Basically, connection depends on the person's capacity to create essential dependability in their caregivers and self.

The theory of attachment has focused on abused children socio-economical aspects. The vulnerable street children who are physically abused several times and the impoverished children who are joined in labourious works for earning money and where they bear unbearable torture; the attachment theory is explored its necessity.

And by the help of attachment theory this study explores that, the absence of original caregiver or in some cases primary caregiver, children often joined themselves in forced labour which is a very common way of physical abuse of children not only that, children without caregiver have found so many social and behavioural problems and such misconduct turns themselves to commit criminal activities and in maximum cases, children have experienced sexual abuse in future.

Conflict is normal in all types of human relations. The most important aspect of frame reference of **conflict theory** is to balance a good relationship rather making an agreement and emphasizing order. This theory helps to find out an interrelationship between conflict and all types of system.

This study is basically put emphasize on several aspects of child abuse in Bangladesh as well as global perspective. By the help of this theory, it will be easy to identify the abused children social and familial interaction with their relatives as well as their family members. Especially,

when a conflict situation is aroused in the social and familial life of a child, this will affect their psychology and development also.

Development theory is one of the most prominent theory is child development. This theory has been analyzed by many psychologists. Actually, all of these psychologists have discussed and gathered in many faces of children development.

Jean Piaget, Lawrence Kohlberg, Erik Erikson, Freud has shown different stages and pattern of children development. Several psychologists put emphasize on different stages and then elastically analyses the set of developmental stage.

In this study, all the development theories largely help to find out the barriers of abused children development. Being abused children, the cognitive development of those children is terribly hampered not only that the terms of different life stages (childhood and adolescence) help to find out abused children original psychological misconduct and physical limitations. Being abused these children have faced a lot of incoherency from societal people as well as their family. The findings of the study found that internal conflict and negligence beside the abused experience has created an influential role in children sound development. Where such development is interrupted, the development of children is also losing its track.

The arena of **structural-functional frame of reference theory** is kinship and the relationships within the family area. This theory suggests a structure for dealing with the interrelationship with family members.

In this study, this structural-functional frame theory has played a good role. By the help of this theory, it has been clear to the condition of abused children with their family members like parents, siblings and peers. Findings of the study focused that, in Bangladesh perspective, in most of the cases the abused children are faced huge oppression and misbehaviour from their inner family relatives or in some cases it has been found that, sometimes children have been molested or sexually abused by their own family relatives (Uncle, Cousins, stepfather and Step Brother etc.).

The social context of development theory has given its focus on the whole socialization process. This theory exposes that, heavy socialization effects on children. And by this account children are efforts to play an influential in the social environment as well as with their immediate relatives like; parent-child interactions, extended kinship links, the

community, racial identity, social status, schools, churches, peer groups, and television and so on.

This theory helps to find out the abused children original position into society. The status of abused children before and after in society is varied always. The breakdown of parent-child interactions, limited kinship links as well as the breakdown of social status into the community as well as in peer groups severely affects abused children's psychology.

4.11 Conclusion

A detailed description of the dimensions, contextual aspects and structure of the approach to family and family conditions relevant to children has been presented in the conceptual framework. Dimensions, contextual factors, and multidimensional causes relevant to the facets of abuse and its effects on children have been established by this system.

C HAPTER 5

Present Situation of Child Abuse: Bangladesh and Global Perspective

5.1 Introduction

Children are the future assets of a country. Every child has a beautiful childhood in their life span. Children may deserve a good future and where they can establish their basic human rights. As Bangladesh is a lower middle-income country; still there are thousands of socio-economic problems. In Bangladesh, a large number of children are deprived of their basic human rights because of poverty, illiteracy and social circumstances. Because of such deprivation and multidimensional issues children have been abused frequently. Like the other parts of the world children of Bangladesh have also been abused in different ways. And this chapter has presented the pivotal scenario of child abuse in Bangladesh simultaneously several prominent parts of the world.

5.2 Child Abuse Situation: Bangladesh Perspective

Day by day the nature and extent of violence against children are getting alarming irrespective of age, sex, race and religion. Various types of heinous activities like physical torture, mental maltreatment, rape, negligence, homicide even attacking with acid especially with girl child are the most common phenomenon in Bangladesh.

“No Child Shall be subjected to arbitrary or unlawful interference with his or her privacy, family, home or correspondence, nor to unlawful attacks on his or her honour and reputation.” UNCRRC, Article -16

Bangladesh, which ratified the International Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC) in August 1990, has committed itself to respect, defend, and promote the rights of Bangladeshi children. Otherwise, without the help of such rights, the country will face a serious problem for upholding the rights of children. Everyday a million children are getting severely abused throughout the world which exposed tremendous danger for the development of the children.

Bangladesh is a densely populated country with a population of 160 million. About half of the population of Bangladesh are under the age of 18 who are considered as children and more than 20million of them are under the age of 5 (Miah, 2015). Because of the country's large population the death rate, birth rate and maternal mortality is so high. Rather, the birth ratio is also high than that of the death ratio. To manage this vast population Bangladesh government has taken several steps but still people are not so much concern about the use of contra septic to control the unexpected birth rate. As a result, to manage the vast population needs, the government cannot ensure the basic needs of this vast population. Like other senior citizens, children have also their basic rights such as education, health, nutrition, safe drinking water, recreation, protection, participation, sanitation, and hygiene. Children of Bangladesh are getting all sorts of abuses anywhere but most of the time such abused incidents remain to unveil because of shame and social scandal.

The scenario of physical punishment is so severe in Bangladesh and the reality is that such punishment is starts in their home. And because of that Bangladesh has become in the top position in child physical abuse. Moreover, the street children in Bangladesh are victimized of abused behaviour by common people both physically and mentally. Rather children are getting victim sexually by the police, gangster and sometimes the substance abuser.

In Bangladesh children (male and female) undergo various sorts of abusive behavior and violence. Both in the family and outside the family, children are not safe. In recent days there are so many examples of child's sexual and physical abuse. Even though in school, in marketplace and in workplace children are not safe. **For example:** "Nusrat's murder" a madrasa background girl who sexually and also verbally abused and finally, lost her life only because of the brutal character of their Madrasa principal.

"The child shall be registered immediately after birth and shall have the right from birth to a name, the right to acquire a nationality and ~~as far as possible,~~ the right to know and be cared for by his or her parents." **UNCRC, Article-7**

At least 66 percent of the country's population have received birth certificates over the last six years a feat that seemed virtually impossible in 2006 when only 10 percent of the population had the certificates. 76 percent of the country's population is on the birth register as of 2011. Many government officials now claim that the coverage has reached 98 percent in 2012(**The Daily Star, 2012**). So that time in reality it is difficult to track whether children's rights are

being protected. Those who are abused, trafficked or exploited are explicitly denied their rights to be safe from these practices under the Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC). Child sexual abuse, exploitation and trafficking remain largely taboo in Bangladesh society.

Figure 5.1: Physical abuse of Children



Source: <https://www.artlimited.net>

5.3 Ways of Child Abuse in Bangladesh

In Bangladesh children are being abused by a variety of ways; like-

5.3.1 Poverty

The UN Children Fund (UNICEF) in Bangladesh found that 33 million children below 18 years, around 56 percent of the child population are currently living below the international poverty line, defined as the disposable income of US\$1 per person per day.¹⁰

The bulk of the population is poor and cannot own or rent minimum essential shelter or afford minimum amenities. The result is that we have overcrowding and slums in the cities and depressed living conditions in rural areas. Poverty is the main cause of juvenile delinquency. Because a poor parent doesn't take care of their children and did not get the opportunity to teach them properly with a good education. In many cases, most of the time in the rural areas of Bangladesh and now in urban areas parents rather wants that, their children help them in the work field. This malpractice derailed children from the proper or right track of education. By taking advantage of poor economic conditions the criminal gangs deploy poor children in criminal activities. Hundreds of children are engaged in pickpocketing and

¹⁰ A Report on Bangladesh: Over half of all children living in poverty,2009

petty thievery. Poor children have been deployed in carrying “YEABA” and other contraband drugs at the border areas.¹¹

5.3.2 Education

Like the grievance of poverty, education has become a mentionable issue that increased child abused day by day. For increasing the rate of education Bangladesh government has taken several necessary steps. To control the dropout of children from school government has taken necessary steps like; mid-day meal in all primary school level, free education fees which is compulsory for the students of class 6 to class 10. As a result, the rate of adult literacy has increased from 34.6% to 65% from 1990 to 2006. Besides the prevalence of dropping out of children before completing 5th grade is another harmful practice. Only because of poverty, children are bound to give up the practice of going to school. They engage themselves in income-generating activities or sometimes help their income generation member to join themselves in the workplace. A total of 7.9 million children are estimated as the working population in Bangladesh whose age range is between 5 to 17 years old (BBS, 2004). A total of 1.3 million children are estimated to be working 43 hours or more per week (ILO, IPEC Bangladesh, 2020). In some research work three major causes are identified by which the abused children suffer academically...

1. Poor communication Skill;
2. Withdrawal and;
3. Behavioral Problem

So, it can be proved that, due to child abuse doesn't only hurt the education of a children rather it hurts children's psychology severely which leads to harmful result for children in the future.

5.3.3 Children on the Streets

As Bangladesh is a densely populated country, a large number of children are living in the city street because of poor economic status. The vulnerable lifestyle of street children is

¹¹ Three first class magistrates of Jashore and Khulna in an interview with the author told that in Khulna and Jashore hundreds of children carry drugs contraband items

really very hard. Bangladesh Institute of Development Studies (BIDS) estimates the number of street children in Bangladesh to be around 380,000. - 55% of the male living in Dhaka city (The Daily Star, 2008). In another project of Bangladesh Institute of Development Studies (BIDS) it has been shown that, these number of street children stood at 1.5 million in 2015 and in 2024, it will reach in 1.56 million (projected) (Dhaka Tribune, 2019). Children remain in the street involve in various hazardous activities which make their life harder. Even though, sometimes children involve in carrying illicit drug traveler and in prostitution.

5.3.4 Trafficking

Trafficking is the most hazardous and panic way of exploitation in the recent world. Recently, Child trafficking is one of the prime ways of child abuse in Bangladesh.¹² Children are trafficked from rural to urban or from one country to another. It is thought that children have been abused by trafficking in illicit drug transfer, forced prostitution, forced beggary and so on. Bangladeshi girl children are mostly trafficked in India, Thailand, Korea and Middle East for forced prostitution. In Middle-East countries boys have been trafficked as a camel jockey. Rather, in several study paper, it has been shown that, children often left their homes to avoid sexual abuse by their own relatives several times at their teenage age or early childhood period.

According to The Prevention and Suppression of Human Trafficking Act (PSHTA), 2012. “criminalized sex and labor trafficking and prescribed penalties of five years to life imprisonment and a fine of not less than 50,000 Bangladeshi Taka (BDT) (\$610). These penalties were sufficiently stringent and, with regard to sex trafficking, commensurate with those prescribed for other serious crimes, such as rape.”

The cruel reality is that children have been trafficked very easily in Bangladesh for earning a small amount of money. Sometimes, girl children are sold by their parent only because of money. Not only that child often trafficked by some tricky ways like a secured job, solvent lifestyle, handsome wages etc. Now a day's girl children are often trafficked in Saudi Arabia or Middle East for better lifestyle as domestic servants and later they severely physically and sexually tortured or sometimes work as prostitutes.

¹² Child trafficking is the recruitment, transportation, transfer, harboring or receipt of children for the purpose of exploitation. It is a violation of their rights, their well-being and denies them the opportunity to reach their full potential.

5.3.5 Sexual Abuse of Children

Child sexual abuse is the most common in every society, especially in Bangladesh. With the help of innocence, coward persons are doing several weird activities with children. Children are at risk of abuse or harassment in their own homes, from relatives, family "friends" and everywhere. At present educational Institutions also are the most prominent place of child sexual abuse. Not only the girls but also the boys are being the victim of child sexual abuse. Even the physically challenged people are not escaping the greedy eyes of the sex perpetrators. It is very pathetic that innocent children cannot escape the greedy eyes of their teachers, doctors, strangers or even the close relatives of their family.

According to *Ain-o-Salish Kendra* (ASK), in 2020(January to September) more than 975 rape cases were filled, among them, 208 are gang raped and over 40 are died after rape (The Guardian, oct 12, 2020). A total of 1,383 children were sexually abused in 2019, an alarming 72.32% rise compared to the previous year, A total of 812 children faced sexual tortures in 2018 (Bangladesh Shishu Adhikar Forum, 2020). The total number of children abuse has been reduced to 4,381 while the figure in 2018 was 4,566 in 2019." according to the report based on information published in 15 leading newspapers of Bangladesh. In June 2020, an incident of rape a girl child after robbery at Gazipur catch much attention in the country. Besides, sexual harassment is happening to children, both boy and girl children in educational institution. Not only that, the worse reality is that in our society mentally retarded children are often facing sexual harassment severely.

5.3.6 Commercial Child Sexual Exploitation

Commercial child sexual exploitation is the top worst form of child abuse. Children are working like child labour or slave for earning money. Sexually exploited children are often treated as criminals. In this process, children are treated as commercial objects. Here children work in return of remuneration.¹³ There is no actual statistics of CSEC issues and incidents that suggest that girls are sexually abused and exploited in Bangladesh. A Culture of Silence remaining in this issue which bound the victimized children into isolation and keeping their mouths silent. In this way, child is being abused twice. In the Bangladesh perspective,

¹³ Commercial sexual child exploitation is a commercial transaction that involves the sexual exploitation of a child, such as the prostitution of children, child pornography, and the sale and trafficking of children.

convicted persons first abused them and then society abused them both mentally and socially. Girl children are very much vulnerable at their young age. They start their work when they are at 10. In that early age they are getting registered as a young prostitute in brothels, hotels, parks and street. Here they work as a bonded sex worker by which they get remuneration. Besides brothels, children are also commercially exploited when they work as a street worker. On the streets, many children are beaten and robbed. Many boys are drawn into crime through their pimps.¹⁴

5.3.7 Child Marriage

Child Marriage is the most common and heinous offense in Bangladeshi society. Among South Asian countries, the prevalence of child marriage is highest in Bangladesh and Bangladesh belongs 10 among the highest child marriage ranking countries throughout the world (UNICEF Bangladesh, 2020). Bangladesh has the fourth-highest rate of child marriage before the age of 18 in the world. Since 1929 early marriage has been illegal in our country but still now, we people do not have any concern about early marriage. Bangladesh government has taken several necessary steps to control child marriage that is why government has been set a minimum age limit 18 for women, 21 for men since 1980. The payment system which is called bribe is the most heinous custom in Bangladeshi society. All sorts of horrific incidents are occurred because of such nonpayment installments after marriage. Bangladesh Government has taken some effective efforts for stopping the bad culture early child marriage. Bangladesh is highest in South Asia 59%. where 78 girls out of 1000 gave birth to their first child in Bangladesh in the last ten years (UNFPA Population Report, 2019). Despite all sorts of Government and non-government effective efforts, these worse forms of child abuse have not stopped still.

Early child marriage gives several negative impacts on children's life like health, development and their personal life. Girls, who get married at an early age, are often pressurized to give birth child. Teenage girls have a lower concern about the use of contraceptives as result teenage girls have the high prevalence to give birth babies which is dangerous for both of them and their newborn babies.

¹⁴ Report of Child Sexual Abuse, Exploitation and Trafficking in Bangladesh-2005

5.3.8 Justice

The justice system of child abuse in Bangladesh is so vulnerable. The weak progression of all sorts of child abuse cases are the main obstacles in such manner. Moreover, the verdict of abused cases is sometimes getting biased as a result the convict doesn't get proper punishment and the opponent doesn't getting good justice. Bangladesh has no witness prosecution law, though it was drafted in 2006, but yet to be passed into law. As a result, risk of serious threats, death and harassment are often occurred to the survivors who are pursuing remedies of such legal laws.¹⁵

5.3.9 Juvenile Justice

There is a separate justice system for children that come into conflict with the law on casual. In this system, the guilt of a child offender will not be determined and as a result, no punishment will be inflicted on him what will be done of any guilt is found and punishable. In Bangladesh, Juvenile Delinquency is increasing seriously mostly in urban areas. The *police report* shows that about 40% of criminal offends in children are Juvenile delinquency.

In Bangladesh, the condition of juvenile offenders is not so good. Rather child offenders are often mistreated while they are in custody. Young children are staying with the adults in the sentence and often mistreated by the adult offenders. Such bad practice is now a habitual culture of the sentencing system in Bangladesh. According to the children act 2013, children less than 15 years old have been sentenced life but, 18 years or less than 18 years old children have been sentenced lifelong or till death.

5.3.10 Child Labour

Child labour is considered one of the worst forms of child exploitation around the world (Kalam, 2007). Children are forcefully or sometimes willingly engaged in several risky works due to earn their livelihood. Around, 250,000 to 300,000 lack children belong to domestic activities in Dhaka city among which 5-10 years old children work such domestic works (SHOISHOB). Children are involved in various risky works such as; in welding workshop, pushing rickshaws, as helper at bus and train station, carrying groceries for consumers in shops, working several automobile workshops, in Biri Factory, or sometimes as a helper of the three-wheeler.

¹⁵ Report of Human Rights Watch, Bangladesh: Protests Erupt over Rape Case, October 2020.

Figure 5.2: Forced Child Labour



Source: GMB AKASH, gmbakash.wordpress.com

In doing so many hazardous activities children are facing several violent activities like abusive language, low punishment, maltreatment by the senior members of the workshop, long working hours, slapping, beating, and no holidays at all, etc. Such activities affect children both physically and mentally and create obstacles in their healthy development.

In Bangladesh, there are several laws for the upliftment of the vulnerable condition of children. But lack of enforcement of the laws and shortage of government policies and strategies still it's not possible to control the worse form of child abuse.

5.3.11 Harmful Practices

The harmful practice is almost created by our so-called society. Since women give birth a girl child society doesn't take it normally but if it is a boy; then everybody except it willingly. And another worst practice is female genital mutilation (FGM), early and forced marriage, so called honour crimes that violate the human rights of a girl child. In Bangladeshi culture, girls have been deprived of every single aspect of their life span. In childhood male children get more food and nutritious item than the girl child. Not only that, girl child are sold into the brothels (Faridpur and Tangail) by their family members for two or three years bonded sex.

But in our society, the harmful traditional practice relating to girl children is so nasty. Common people believe in so many social and religious myths and depending on that people often dominate girl children and sometimes verbally and mentally abused them which impede the healthy development of the children in the future.

5.4 Recent Example of Child abuse in Bangladesh

Now a day the countries run through Covid 19 pandemic situation. And in these lockdown days, the rate of mental stress has increased to a large extent. Simultaneously, physical maltreatment and negligence are also increased because of the mental stress of the common people. Psychologists have expressed their anxiety that, in those lockdown period people get more ferocious and psychologically getting sick and they expose such mental tiredness committing several unethical incidents.

In 2020 more than 211 children have faced sexual harassment of which 164 were raped (Child rights forum, 2020). Bangladesh Sishu Adhikar Forum (BSAF), expressed that 1,387 children are getting various sorts of abuse from January 1 to June 30, 2020.

Very recently, thirteen years old boy died in Chattogram on November 12,2020. He was severely physically abused by an Ansar by inserting a high-pressure air pump nozzle into his rectum, this Ansar was claimed of stealing against that boy.

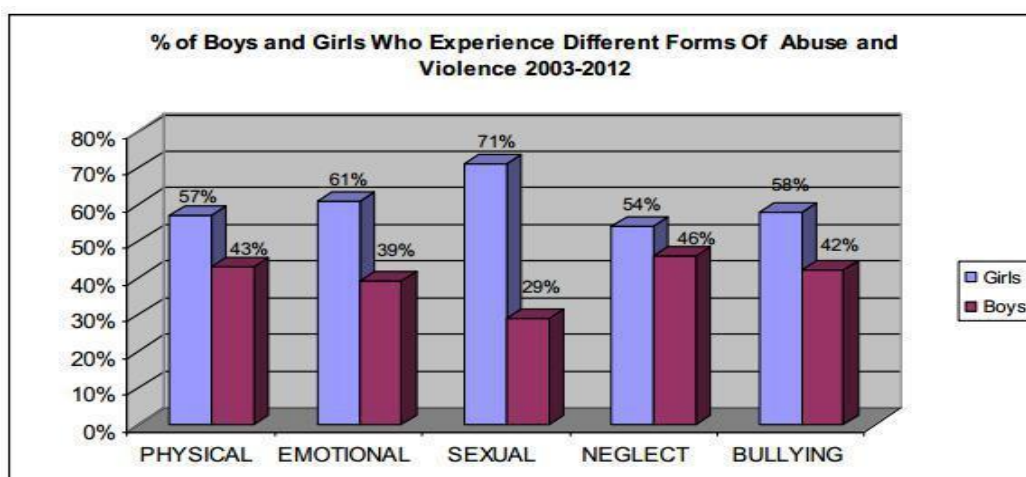
A thirteen years old boy, Rajan was killed by extreme physical torture in July 8, 2015. Rajon belongs to a poor family and was compelled to support the family by selling vegetables from a rickshaw. One day he was beaten by a group of men for almost half an hour at the deserted Kumargaon Bus Station on the outskirts of the city, is accused of stealing a rickshaw.

Twelve-year-old Rakib was tortured to death in Khulna on August 3, as two men inserted a high-pressure air pump nozzle into his rectum.

And 10-year-old Rabiul was beaten to death for “stealing fish” in Barguna. (Daily Star, 2015)

In addition, as a nation our shame is increased by the event of Shahadat Hossain, a cricketer of the Bangladesh national team, and his wife alleged for abuse of their 11-year-old domestic helper Mahfuza Akhter Happy (BBC news, 2015).

Figure-5.3 Abuse and Violence of Boys and Girls 2003-2012



Source: Ahsaniamission.org.bd

Table-5.1 Scenario of Bangladesh Total 1239 child abuse in 2011

Percentage as per child age		Percentage as per child occupation		Economics status of children	
Age	% of total	occupation	% of total	Economics status	% of total
2-5	6%	Students	97%	Lower class	77%
6-9	8%	Others	3%	Lower middle class	10%
10-13	20%			Middle class	12%
14-18	66%			Upper class	1%

Source: A Social research of Bangladesh Mohila Porishad cited in Islam, M.S., 2015

Table-5.2: The Perpetrators of Child Sexual Abuse in Bangladesh

Perpetrator	% of Total
Close relative including father	21%
Neighbor friends community figure	47%
House tutor	32%

Source: Study of 117 cases reported to breaking the silence 5, cited in Islam, 2015

5.5 Incidence of Child Abuse

Violence against children is causing increasing concern in Bangladesh as it is not confined to any specific zone. Home, workplace, street, and prisons- everywhere children become easy prey of violence (Amnesty International, 1998). Ministry of Home Affairs in Bangladesh conducted a study in 2005 where 555 cases of child abuse who reported to the police in a year. By 2010 the reported number of abused cases was increased to 1,542 (Table-5.3). And the scenario of child committed in homicide on March 2016 shows in (Table-5.4).

Table 5.3: Year wise reported cases of child abuse from 2001 to 2010

Year	Total number of reported cases of abused child
2001	380
2002	512
2003	475
2004	503
2005	555
2006	662
2007	967
2008	962
2009	1093
2010	1542

Source: *Ministry of Home Affairs, Govt. of Bangladesh, 2005*

Table 5.4: Frequency of Child Homicide from 2012 to 2016

Year	Total number of children reported murdered
2012	209
2013	218
2014	366
2015	292
2016 (January-March)	49

Source: *Bangladesh Shishu Odhikar Forum and national daily (Prothom Alo)*

Beating, choking, kicking, burning, punching heavily by which children face physical injury and cause excessive mental distress besides physical harm on children called Physical Abuse. When an infant suffers repetitive physical maladies and cause harm on children development is regarded as child physical abuse (Shepherd, 2003). Excessive Physical abuse of children does a lot of harm to children's development.

A joint venture study by UNICEF and Ministry of Women and children Affairs was done where the head of each household and one child per household aged 9-18 were interviewed.

The survey result is presented below (Table 5.5) ...

Table-5.5: Children Receiving Physical Punishment in Different Types of Educational Institution

Educational Institute	Children received physical punishment (%)
Primary schools	92%
NGO school/ Kindergartens/	
Technical schools	83%
Madrasa	90%
Higher secondary schools	86%

Source: UNICEF & Ministry of Women and Children Affairs, Children opinion poll, November, 2008.

5.6 Effects of Child Abuse

The effects of child abuse are so cruel. Children experiencing abused behaviour may suffer a lot of socio-psychological problems. Child maltreatment brought several changes to the behavioural pattern of the children. Children may find difficulties in their social life and it creates adjustment problems. Several types of behavioural problem like discipline problems,

anxiety disorder, frustration, Obsession, Obsessive-compulsive disorder, Schizophrenia, insomnia and so on.

Psycho-social counselor of Child Rights Organization expressed that, most of the time the abused children are unwilling to share their experience. Besides, Children experiencing social difficulties face several social problems like; social distancing, stigmatized social attitude, avoiding classes, skipping school and so on. Children who have been abused or neglected are more likely to be arrested as juvenile offenders & are more likely to be a sadist and involve in criminal activities as an adult (Mason and Purdue, 2000).

5.7 Child Abuse Situation: Global Perspective

5.7.1 Child Abuse in Asian Countries

India is a nation where multi diversified religious and cultural people are live. As a result, the beliefs of people are varied upon their religious culture, believes, societal norms, cast and weather also. Besides, the culture of child abuse is very ancient and almost very common in all societies. The child abuse situation is very severe in India. A problem that is acute and beginning to come to India into the light is sexual violence and harassment. Like the other nations in the world, gender violence is also an acute problem in India.

Several malpractices relating to religious rigorousness mentality is being noticed in several groups in India. Though there are large numbers of groups of people who are living in several territories of India. And Baiga is one of them, this community is intensely believed on the practice of incestuous marriage between father and daughter, mother and son in between siblings. Even Grandparents and grandchild's marriage is also practice in this community. There are many zones that practices the gruesome activities that the offer young boys or is thought to be the easiest way of gang rape (Iravani, 2011).

The Killing of fetus is another heinous violence that is very popular and common in Indian society. When it comes to knowing that fetus is containing a girl child, and then this incident is occurred. According to the Indian national crime reports bureau, 53% of children in India have faced sexual harassment every year.

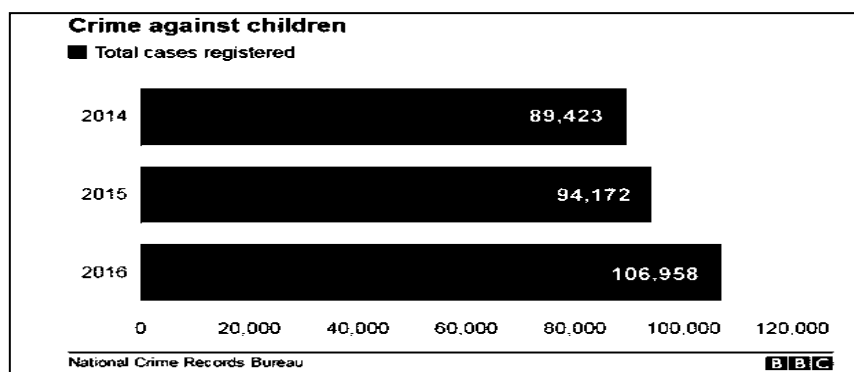
But most of the time the face of abused children are not come into the light due to fear of family reputation and social maladies. And if someone shows their courage to speak up the fact begin committed with them are socially dumped and criticized them as better as they can.

The prevalence of Rape is also acute in Indian society. From January to June 2019 more than 24,212 cases were filed of child sexual abuse. This figure reflects the abnormalities of Indian society. 37% of over the total population of India are children which age range is constituted less than 18 years. Such large number of populations is experiencing several forms of adverse childhood experience (ACEs) which include neglect, child maltreatment, child abuse and child marriage.

The government of India has taken several activities for the protection of children. The protection of Children from Sexual Offence (POCSO) promulgated in 2012. With the help of this act child below 18, can get help with a range of acts like rape, harassment and exploitation and so on. This act enacts mandates and setting up special courts for the expedited trials of sex offenders. But most of the child sexual abuses (CSA) are remain uncovered and undefiled. It has been found that only 3% cases of CSA are uncovered by several national research reports.

The BBC's Geeta Pandey in Delhi says India is home to the largest number of sexually abused children in the world, but there is general reluctance to talk about the topic so the real number of cases could be much higher.

Figure 5.4: Crime against Children in India



Source: BBC news, 2018//National Crime Records Bureau

The problems of child abuse remain in society from very ancient times. But the problem persists with staggering incidence, and Indian's unique profile adds to the complexity of an already difficult subject.

The moral hypocrisy of society has completely fallen down when a person exposes his love and feeling of pedophiles towards other men. There are so many western cultures that dominate the Muslim society negatively. As a Muslim country, it's a matter of shame that people of Muslim countries are habituated such types of nudity. Practice of Homosexuality between two adults is completely prohibited in Islam but in Pakistan, such practices of homosexuality have taken an outrageous figure. Love for boys and homosexuality is not restricted in the culture of Pakistan (Gohir, 2010).

Moreover, early marriage of girl children is very common. The cruelty has not over here, the young girls are often getting married to the aged person who is more than senior to them. In Pakistan, children are mostly abused by their own family members and relatives. The Blindness of trust to the family relatives and relation gap with the family members has increased the culture of child abuse gradually. Sahil a prominent NGO in Pakistan working for the safe environment of children has published an annual report on 2017, where it exposed that in 2017,3445 cases were reported of child sexual abuse and in 2018 this number has increased in an alarming way (The Nation, 2019). In 2020 the number of reported child sexual abuse as many as 1,489 and among them eight children being severely sexually abused in a day. And the ratio of male and female children is 704:785. The report of Sahil found that, most of the children sexual cases were filed due to abduction, rape, sodomy, gang rape, gang sodomy. And one of the most important findings of the report is that, in maximum cases the perpetrators are adjacent with the victims and victim's family (E-Newspaper DAWN, 2020).

Like Pakistan, sodomise or homosexuality is common in Afghanistan also. Rather, in Afghanistan an ancient culture has also been very popular and common that is "BACCHA BAZI". Elite class's men prefer male child not more than 15 years for satisfying their lust. Owning a boy for play is a sign of luxury and status. This nasty culture has severely dominated society for several years in Afghanistan (The Guardian, 2010).

5.7.2 The Scenario of Child Abuse in the Middle East

Child abuse scenario in Islamic countries is also dangerous as the European countries. Children often felt vulnerable conditions most of the time. It is noticed that some Islamic countries nourish foreign culture and try to follow the values of such countries. For example, in most of the cases, people of turkey are following the western culture though they believe on the Muslim ideology immensely. On the contrary, some Muslim peoples are fond of

blaming the western morality like-nudity, homosexuality, premarital sexual relationship, extreme alcoholism and so on.

The Middle East is consisting of 18 countries. Most of the Middle East countries follow the ideologies of Muslim culture. But sometimes the people believe in western ideologies which are totally contradictory with the Muslim culture.

In the United Arab Emirates, the children below 18 years old are often used as sexual slavery by the landlords. Owning boys is considered a symbol of good status and high profile in the Arabic society. Being a married person or having children these landlords are involving such nude culture. The practice of such nudity is a sign of high profile and symbol of good status (Gohir, 2010).

In recent days a new form of abuse situation has grown up in these countries because of migration. In Egypt and Syria, the children have been migrated from one country to another because of war. This causes intense physical and mental harm to innocent children.

The Problem of child sexual abuse is getting more severe in the Middle East countries because of war. In Lebanon, Iraq, Palestine, and Israel, children often mistreated by strangers. Staying asylum, children face physical assault by the person of dominated countries. Not only that, girl children are getting raped more than one time by several person in these asylums.

The worst reality is that the forms of child abuse are ignored or sometimes easily accepted as a form of discipline. A wide-spread corporal punishment its severe cruelty has been noticed at home at workplace and school which range is 51-81% in Yemen (Al-Mahroos, 2017).

In Saudi Arabia children are getting abused and neglected by their parents. The culture of polygamy is very common in Saudi Arabia, as a result, children living in their family with their stepfather or mother sometimes a big reason for being physically assault and negligence (Al-Mahroos, 2017).

A quarter of girls get married before the age of fifteen in Yemen which is considered child marriage. This heinous act is happening only for the satisfaction of society. In Middle East, young girls are getting abused by the landlord for satisfying the illegal lusts. The cruelty has not stopped here, in Arabian countries rich people are used to having sex with little boys under the age of 15 and practice a culture of sodomise.

So, bringing social attitude and the change of notion is required in traditional Muslim societies. People who believe in the Islamic sense should maintain the culture of Islam and ignore the attitude which is strictly forbidden in Islam. The Practice of homosexuality and having sex with boy slaves and child marriage culture should be stopped. Acceptance of these nasty practices should be banned to stop child sexual abuse; otherwise, this practice will bring shame to the whole Muslim Ummah (Gohir, 2010).

5.7.3 Child abuse prevalence in Saudi Arabia

Child abuse is the worst form of vulnerability. Children are getting oppressed in several ways, sometimes it varies on societal and countries perspective too. However, Child neglect, through physical, mental, and emotional deprivation, is a worldwide phenomenon. Child abuse is a chronic public health problem and a stigma to the society which is worldwide in its occurrence but severely underreported. Since the earlier reports from the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia we have come to realize that such occurrence is not alien to this society (Ibrahim et. al, 1998).

The form of emotional abuse is hidden in nature, but its influence is vast. Physical abuse has left large physical injury on body on the contrary, emotional abuse doesn't leave physical injuries, but the impact of emotional abuse creates so many impacts both physically and mentally. Sometimes it creates social problems also. Through random emotional abuse child felt an adjustment problem in social life and sometimes it turns children in criminal activities (WHO, 2006).

Kingdom of Saudi Arabia (KSA) has an ancient history of physical maltreatment of children. The first child abuse case of Saudi Arabia was filed in 1990s before that child abuse and neglect cases are remain unreported and unpublished by the professionals (Ibrahim H. Al Ayed, 1998). And still, such malpractices have been nourished in KSA. Most of the time child abuse cases are unpublished and unreported. Even the legal agency and the physician also don't eager to enlist the cases (Al-Ayed, 1999).

Large numbers of children are getting physically abused in KSA. Along with, child physical abuse children often neglect which creates harm to children's future. In most of the Arabian society, it has been seen that children are maltreated by their parents severely in the family. Besides parental unemployment, parental separation and excessive dominance of parents upon children are the main cause of children's mental abuse and neglect (Shanta, 2017).

In Saudi Arabia, the majority of people are afraid of the issue of child abuse. It has been noticed that children are being Emotional abuse and neglect rather than physical abuse and sexual abuse. In most of the cases, children have not uncovered the incidents due to the fear of scandal and shame (Mannat et. al, 2014). Besides, the communication gap between children and parents, societal stigma and fear of indignity may cause worse result on children mental condition which affects the family first then the society.

Table 5.6: Review of Published Papers about The Prevalence of Child Abuse And Neglect in Saudi Arabia (1991-2015)

Study title	No. of cases	Physical abuse	Sexual	Psychological	Neglect	Munchensen Syndrome
Al-Eissa 1991	7	4	0	0	2	1
Al-Jumaah 1993	1	0	0	0	0	1
Kattan H 1994	10	3	1	0	2	4
Al-Ayed I 1998	13	4	3	0	4	2
El Kardany 1999	2	2	0	0	0	0
Roy D 1999	1	1	0	0	0	0
G Karthikeyan 2000	3	2	1	0	0	0
Al Mahroos 2007	40	24	6	0	6	4
Al Eissa 2010	133	65	20	5	43	0
Osama 2012	87	-	74	-	-	0
W Elgausy 2013	54	0	0	54	0	0
Al Eissa 2015	2043	1175	287	1533	1021	0

Source: (Ghaffer et. al, 2018)

A study done by the National Family safety program has revealed the result of their study paper, where 80% of children among 18 thousand of KSA victim of violence at least once in their lifetime. Where 13% has suffered sexual harms, 53% face negligence. Rather, abused cases victims have suffered depression and addicted to substances.

However, the abuse situation of children in Saudi Arabia is increasing day by day. Children have been abused since the ancient period in every part of the world, but recently the forms of child abuse and neglect have extended their periphery. So, it's the current need for time to come forward and take necessary steps to root out the social problem of child abuse.

5.7.4 Child Abuse in Africa

Child abuse in Africa is quite common and a daily phenomenon. People of Africa are very much aware and concern about this scenario. At school, at home, at the marketplace, in the workplace or any forms of child labourers children are getting abused.

In Africa, the real scenario of child abuse is so vulnerable as Africa is overburdened with thousands of problems. HIV-AIDS is one of the big problems which create many other problems. Besides, the people of Africa live below poverty level as a result concern has not grown properly of the rights of the children.

In addition, children who live in childcare institutions are often victims of abuse. In these settings such as South Africa, where child-protection services are both fragmented and overburdened and with a high prevalence of potentially related problems such as HIV. According to WHO as “all forms of physical and emotional ill-treatment, sexual abuse, neglect and exploitation that results in actual or potential harm to the child’s health, development or dignity”.

Child labor is common in African countries because most of the peoples of these countries are grinding with poverty as a result child are bound to engage with work. Domestic violence and Corporal punishment are often common in African society. Sometimes it is thought that, people of Africa are getting used to suffer such types of oppression. The system of corporal punishment¹⁶ is very common in African society. In every household of Africa, in school, in medical centers and also in playgrounds child are punished by Corporal punishment (UNICEF, 2005).

Data on child protection issues are becoming increasingly available in countries like Ghana, Malawi, Kenya and South Africa, but there is still a dearth of reliable information on child trafficking, commercial sexual exploitation, street children and the prevalence of harmful socio-cultural practices.

More recently Nigeria the largest economic countries has published A report studied by South Africa in 2015 revealed that,34% children getting physical abuse, 16% children faced emotional abuse and 20% are getting sexually abused during 15 to 17 years old(Burton et al, 2015).

¹⁶ Corporal Punishment can be defined as the intentional infliction of physical pain with the purpose of deterring unwanted behaviour.

African countries undergo a lot of problems. Illiteracy, poverty, Malnutrition, poor economic status of the country, High birth date, high death rate, gang rape, superstitious, smuggling, Abduction, illicit drug business in a word all sorts of the negative or crucial problem is high in African countries. Maternal death prior to age of 13 is other types of severe child physical abuse which is identified as a risk factor in most African countries. Statistics have shown by UNICEF, where Ghana is regarded in the top position of Rape. Thing is that, the condition of such ferocious activities is so acute that the countries of Africa often interchange their position/rank of violent conflict. Last but not the list Child Marriage in African Countries and genital mutilation at an early age is very common in the countries West, East and Southern Africa and Uganda, Ethiopia, Mozambique has not remained under control. From a demographic and health survey of Zambia it was showed that near, 33.3% of violence are related to spousal violence which children got married off at a very early age and Zebuti is much similar in such condition (UNICEF, 2005).

The most suffering and alarming abuse women have faced is female genital mutilation (FGM). In African countries, Genital Mutilation is a very common culture. At a young age, girl children undergo various types of long-term physical problems. Countries like Sub-Saharan African, Sudan and Egypt, girls suffer the heinous problems of female genital mutilation. But children of Somalia, Djibouti, Sudan, Ethiopia, West and East Africa are the worst sufferer of FGM. Besides, illicit trafficking of children for business purposes is another problem in African countries. From West and Central African Countries children are crossed the borders illegally and trafficked at least 200,000 women annually (UNICEF, 2005).

Forced child prostitution is also a serious child sexual abuse in Africa and it is very common in African society. By physical contact and by non-physical content the child abuse is formed in African society. Physical contact involves penetrative activities (e.g. rape, defilement, buggery or oral sex) or non-penetrative acts. And non-contact activities include involving children in looking at or in the production of, sexual online images, watching sexual activities or encouraging children to behave in sexually inappropriate ways. Overall, the highest prevalence rates for child sexual abuse is reported in Africa are from Morocco, Tanzania and South Africa (Pereda, 2009).

5.7.5 Child Abuse Scenario in Europe

The number of violence relating to children in the EU remains high. And the causes of this persistent violence are many. In the EU forms of child abuse are very common and socially and culturally accepted by most of the people in their society as they are very much civilized in their thought and most of the forms of abuse are socially and culturally created.

All sorts of violence against children are determining as abused behaviour of children. However, in European countries, children are abused in every single possible way. The culture of single parents or children from parental separation has the worse victim of psychological abuse and neglect. Moreover, home can also be a dangerous place where children can be severely tortured by their family relatives. In some cases, caregiver often does harm on children both mentally and physically.

In Europe, most children suffer from honor crimes¹⁷. As a result, frustration, feeling of loneliness, mistrust, fear of losing love, obsession, and nightmare are the common form of diseases of such abused children. Violence towards children within the family is often inflicted in the name of discipline and may take the form of cruel or humiliating physical punishment.

As Europe is thought the most civilized nation but the situation of children is not civilized enough. Recently, Europe is thought to be the new global hub of child abuse. All forms of abused patterns of children are remaining in Europe. The abuses of children are very easy and most commonly normal in the European society. In maximum cases, the child abused has started the journey from home. Most of the children are getting abused by their parents by verbally or mentally. Not only that, in some cases, children are getting physically abused by the parents or sometimes by Caregiver.

Another scenario is that, Europe becoming a new zone of child sexual abuse. All forms of illegal business relating to children are very common. Being civilized this nation cannot pay any attention towards this matter.

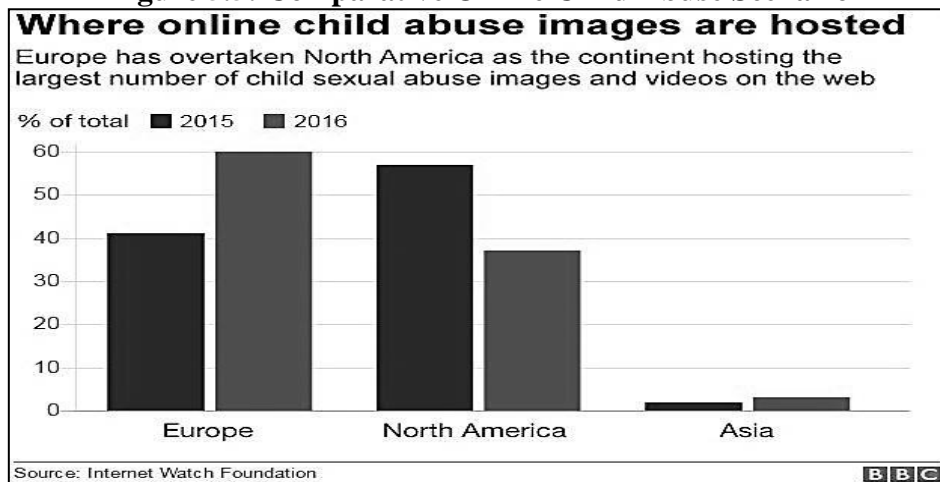
¹⁷ **Honor Crimes** involves violence. Majority of Honor crime related cases are happened due to land related problem hostilities. People who want to rely on the reputation of their family or society. Usually, honor killing is performed by the strong person (male members) against weak opponent (female members) who is realized to have indignity upon the family.

Child Pornography, child sexual abuse image and videos has continued its illegal business. The Internet Watch Foundation (IWF) surveyed that, in Europe 60% or above then worldwide child abuse materials are now available in Europe. Now a day's Netherlands holds its top ranking of hosting illegal content relating to child sexual abuse on internet. Lastly,57% of web pages involving abused content found in North America in 2015.This number has more increased in 2016 and 2017. The Annual Report of The Internet Watch Foundation (IWF), shows that, 89% of child sexual abuse related URLs was found which is hosted by Europe. Which was (79%) in 2018. But North America has fallen down its child sexual abuse related URLs in 9% from 18%, in 2018 to 2019. Netherlands is the topmost high rate host countries containing CSA URLs. In 2019 these countries hosted 71% URLs which was 47% in 2018.So it is clear that the CSA materials is almost doubled in recent days (IWF, 2019).

Among European countries Russia remain top in position of child pornography and child prostitution. And nearly 34,212 abused contents have found by the IWF displaying abused content relating to child abuse.

And it is a great shame for the Muslim nation that, Turkey has become one of most pioneer country where the abused scenario of children are very common and displaying the abused content on internet hub is high(Internet Watch Foundation, 2016).

Figure 5.5: Comparative Online Child Abuse Scenario



Source: Internet Watch foundation

In 2015, the number of reports it received topped 4.4 million and in 2016, 8.2 million, already in 2017, the organization had received more than two million reports.

The prevalence of child abuse in Finland is also high. In most of the cases, children have been suffered regional differences. Because of regional differences, sexual abuse is much

higher in the Nordic countries. A survey was done among 409 children whose age range was below 15 by the government of Finland in 2017 and the result of the survey exposed that, 96% of girls and only 7% of boys having been the experience of sexually abused (Sariola, and Uitela,1994). .

5.8 Different types of Context Responsible for Violent Acts

A multi various situation may occur only because of the violence against children. Different types of context have occurred only because of the violent acts of children. These contexts are:

5.8.1 At Home and in Family

Family is determined as the safest place for any children. But the prevalence of child abuse or violence against children by their own family members has identified over the last few decades. Children are often dominated severely or sometimes tortured physically by their family members or sometimes by their parents. In the parental separated family, child abuse is so high. Such broken family a culture of mistrust and lack of care has aroused in surroundings. Children suffer honour crimes and a fear of losing the love of their parents has always griped on the mind of children. Not only that, violence towards children within the family embedded in the form of acute rules and discipline and may torture psychologically or sometimes makes physical penalty. Children may also witness domestic violence, which could also have harmful effects on their development.¹⁸Moreover, exercise extreme power upon the children and dominating mentality create great harm to children's physiological development.

5.8.2 At School and in the Educational Environment

Now-a-days educational institutions are thought to be the topmost vulnerable place for children. Children are often getting tortured by their teachers both physically and mentally. The mental humiliation of teacher upon the students creates huge impacts on children. Children get poor marks and cut bad figure on their examination only because of classroom negligence. Rather, sexual harassment towards children in the educational institution is one of the big threats for our children. The lenient children cannot escape the greedy intention of

¹⁸Behind Closed Doors: The Impact of domestic violence on children, UNICEF and the Body Shop International, 2006; World report on violence and health, p. 116

their teacher. Even though the male children are often face such sexually abused behaviour besides the girl child simultaneously.

5.8.3 Institutions are Responsible for the Protection of Children and the Judicial Services

For the sake of discipline children often suffer emotional and sexual punishment which is thought to be corporal punishment. Some legal institution creates huge mental pressure upon children in the name of providing services. More specifically, children often get punishment by the policemen in the name of custodial trial. And violence inside these intuitions remains non-visible in most of the cases. It is found that, Children kept in custody on the same premises as adults are more exposed to the risk of abuse (UNICEF, 2005).

5.8.4 At the Workplace

Workplace violence of children is so common in Bangladesh. Children often work in several factories or any risky activities which is totally prohibited for the children. In Dhaka city, children involve in several income generating activities because of their poor economic condition. In the National Child Act, all sorts of forced labour and heavy work of children are determined as child labour. Besides, using children for slavery, forced prostitution or illicit activities are also determined as child labour. Finally, whether it is forced labour or not the children facing risk behaviour at the workplace create hindrance on their healthy development.

5.8.5 Within the Community

Child abuse within the community is more severe than any other type of abuse. Basically, while a community offers love and affection towards the children a healthy environment will create for the sound development of the tender children. But when the community and the communal people stand against the children and behave rude with them which create bad results for the children. Community exposes various sorts of violence towards children like; physical abuse, abduction, gang violence, racisms, violence of peers, trafficking, etc. The marginal groups of children in the community level are the most vulnerable part of the community. Children passing their nights on the roadside are the street children such group of children faces more vulnerability within the community. For Example: In Bangladeshi community it is very common to beat severely an accused person who is charged with some

illegal actions. The murder of Rajon is the most burning example of such community child abuse.

4.9 Conclusion

So, from the above discussion it can be realized that, Child abuse or maltreatment exists in every society either it is civilized or uncivilized. Child abuse may form in a variety of ways like; physical, sexual, and psychological/neglect etc. In recent days, besides such types of abuse, children also facing mental illness, carrier of drug or alcohol problem or sometimes having the experience to face prison or witnessing intimate partner for domestic violence. In Bangladesh, Children are facing hazardous behavior mostly for poverty. In developed countries, children face abusive behavior for several types of social and psychological matters because of industrialization and urbanization. In that respect we may draw our concluding remark by saying that, children are the most precious gift for our own, society as well as for our country also, so it is our prior duty to take a proper concern of every matter of children so that we can easily ensure a better and live worthy environment for each and every child in future.

C HAPTER 6

Case Study

6.1 Introduction

The study of the case is one of the most important and mandatory steps for the qualitative study. By studying a case, it'll possible to identify the problem of the case and its real-life situation. A case study is an empirical inquiry that investigates a contemporary phenomenon within its real-life context (Yin,1984). An important aspect of case study method that it enables and understands the problems accurately by observing the case problem directly. A face to face conversation can create the opportunity to unravel different types of problems, issues and relationships. As a result, it creates direct intervention on cases real life situation. This chapter has designed with ten case studies and emphasizes the in-depth analysis of those cases. The recent study absolutely depends on the qualitative research design, so it is our utmost needs to design and analysis the cases very carefully.

6.2 CASE NO: 1

Personal Information

Name : Hasan
Occupation : Lusni Seller
Address : Kamrangirchor
Age : 11
Sex : Male
Religion : Islam
Education : Illiterate
Family Size : Large
Members : 7
Head of the Family : Father
Monthly Income : 20,000 taka

History of the Case

Hasan is an 11 years old boy who lives in Kamgangirchor area with his family. He comes from a large family where his father is only one earning member. But his father works in a seasonal business that's why most of the time his family remains under pressure economically. His mother works as a maidservant in a house to earn some money so that she can meet up with her children's meal. Hasan wants to be solvent and wants to income money so that he can easily meet up his needs. So that he took a work of *Lusni* selling in Nilkhet signal, where he gets 250 taka per day (sometime varies). He works in the Nilkhet signal under a circle. A woman controls the circle of children for selling *Lusni*. They called their Boss as "*Khala*". And being connected in this circle most of the time Hasan have to face several sorts of emotional torture and sometimes physical from the BOSS and others member of the circle.

Rationale of Taking the Case

Hasan works in the Nilkhet signal as a hawker. Now he is 11 years old age. He works as a child labour because being a child he is going to started earning. And doing so he involved in a circle where a group of children are involved for selling *Lusni* in the Nilkhet signal. But this group of children is under the control of a BOSS, whom they called as *Khala*. And in case of any mismanagement or if they fail to sell a specific amount of *Lusni* their *Khala* behave them very rude. Which affects them psychologically. So according to social work language, he is more vulnerable now and for this reason, I selected him as my case & made some interviews and observation sessions on him for collecting data. Simultaneously I got something different and had a chance to apply knowledge and skills of social work.

Rapport Building

First of all, after showing the proper honor I talked with my client sincerely. I built a trustworthy relationship before collecting information from my client and pledge him to keep the confidentiality of his all information. For this reason, the client trusted me and gives all information according to my question. Even he shared all information about his family, social, psychological, economic and health condition. He also added another important thing for which he is very upset and heartbroken also. Thus, I have tried to build up a rapport with him. I have applied my best to build up a rapport with my client and followed some principles of social work in the process of building

- Principle of acceptance
- Principle of dignity
- Principles of communication
- Principle of self-Individualization

Sources for Collecting Information

To collect the information from Hasan I adapt the primary sources of information. As primary source of information, I collected data regarding Hasan's family condition, economic condition, physical condition, and psychological condition from his through face to face interview and deep observation.

Source of information

Process of Psycho-Social Study: To study about the situation of my client I followed two techniques as data collection process. These techniques are-

Interview

Observation

Family Condition

The name of my case is Hasan. He is a 11 years old boy. He works as a "Lusni" hawker in the Nilkhete signal. He lives with his parents at "Kamrangirchor" slum area. He has seven family members including in his family. He said that, all the members of his family are live together but earning member of his family is only one. His father is a "Jhut businessman" and earns 20,000 per month and his mother works as a maidservant in a family.

Recreational Activity

The recreational activity of Hasan is well. He watches one or two hours regularly in his relatives' house. He likes Hindi movies and Hindi serial mostly. But he mentions "*CID is my favorite one, the detective serial is also my favorite.*" But usually, he doesn't get any leisure time except watching busy because the whole day he has to be busy in selling *Lusni* in Nilkhete signal. Hasan is an extrovert and fun-loving boy. He mentions "*when I work in the signal sometimes, I gossip and making some funny attitude with my fellow friends.*" One

important thing he mention that he never gets any sort of punishment for his watching TV in his neighbor's house.

Income Expenditure

The economic condition of Hasan's family is not so poor. He mentions that “my father has a small *Jhut* shop usually he earns near about twenty thousand tk per month but *jhut* business is one kind of seasonal that’s why, sometimes he earn a handsome figure of money and sometime he have to close his shop”. And when his father closes his shop all of their family members pass a vulnerable life. He mentioned, “now-a-days his father shop is close so all of our family members passing a miserable lifestyle.” Though we have seven members in our family, so it is really very difficult for my father to maintain the whole family members'basic needs. So, continuing the daily family chores my mother works as a maidservant in a house and I have to work in the signal-he added.

Social Condition

An existing circumstance, situation or state affecting the life, welfare and relations of human beings in the community is called a social condition. In that perspective, the social condition of Hasan is not so good. Hasan family lives in a tiny slum. The accommodation facility of is so vulnerable of Hasan. He mentioned, “*we have only two room, where seven member lives. So, it is very crucial for us to maintain everyone’s needs properly.*” Besides, though we live in a slum area the environment of the area is so polluted, everybody always quarrels with others in very simple matters. “I don’t want to stay such type of environment-he added.” He also added that, *I don’t like to sell Lusni in the signal.*

Psychological condition

The psychological condition of Hasan is not well enough. Though he works as a hawker in Nilkhet signal and he strongly said that, “*I don’t want to continue this job, very recently ill quite from this job. I can’t bear any more people dodging.*” In return of such comments, I ask to him how long he wants to continue his job and how his boss behaves with him? He mentioned, “*the behavior of his Khala (Boss) is very rough, in case of any guilty she punishes them in several ways and sometimes use bulling words.*” That’s why maximum time he emotionally feels dull and frustrated. But in home he passes his time very jolly with his members though his mother beating him sometimes.

Anti-Social Activities

The life of the abused children faces harsh reality and are deprived of the basic necessities of life. The cruelty of our society doesn't ensure quality food and living place for them. Though our government and civil societies take several steps for upstreaming their condition and for the betterment for their better lifestyle, but the real scenario is so hard. And poverty is the only barrier to such poor condition. As a result, children involve in so many anti-social activities and fall their life in risk. Hasan Mentioned, *"Yes I used to do pickpocketing because it's so easy in Nilkhet signal because sometimes a big crowd is happened for traffic signal and I use this time for pick pocketing and the money which I earned later I used it for buying my regular food and sometimes cigarette."*

Evaluation

Though As a student of social work, I tried my best by utilizing the knowledge, skills techniques, methods, values and skills of social work to help the client for developing his situation. Now he is very conscious about his health, mental health, child rights and his future.

6.3 CASE NO-2

Personal Information

Name : Arifa
Occupation : Lusni Seller
Address : Kamrangirchor
Age : 12
Sex : Female
Religion : Islam
Education : Illiterate
Family Size : Large
Members : 7
Head of the Family : Father
Monthly Income : 7,000 taka

History of the Case

Arifa is a 12 years old girl who lives in Kamgangir Chor area with her family. She comes from a large needy family where 9 members belong including her and her father is the only one earning member. She has three sisters and three brothers all are dependent to her father. So, it is very difficult for her father to maintain all the burden of the family. To bear the daily expenses is very tough for her family where basic needs are almost absent.

Rationale of Taking the Case

Arifa is a 12 years old girl. She is still too young to earn her livelihood. But the cruel reality is that being a little girl she is bound to search for her own livelihood because of poverty. We know that being work at a very early age is remained to be a child labour. Arifa is a girl who involves in child labour by push factor that means the poverty of her father and family bound her to engage such work. She doesn't have any second option apart from that. And doing so she found a work where she has to sell *Lusni* and several sorts of products in return of money. She involves in a circle where a group of children are involved in selling several products in the Nilkhet signal. But this group of children is under control of a BOSS, whom they called as *Khala*. And in case of any mismanagement or if they fail to sell a specific number of products their *Khala* behave them very rude. Sometimes their *Khala* tortures them also. So according to social work language, he is more vulnerable now and for this reason, I selected him as my case.

Rapport Building

Building rapport at first, I maintain the principles of acceptance. Without maintaining this principle, it might be difficult to continue a conversation with a client properly. I built a trustworthy relationship before collecting information from my client and keep the confidentiality of her all information. For this reason, client trusted on me and gives all information according to my question. Thus, I have tried to build up rapport with him. I have applied my best to build up rapport with my client and followed some principles of social work in the process of building

Principle of acceptance

Principle of dignity

Principles of communication

Principle of self-Individualization

Sources for Collecting Information

To collect the information from Arifa I adapt the primary sources of information. I collected data regarding Arifas family condition, economic condition, educational status, health status, and is she physically or mentally abused or not for doing this work. She provides all types of information through face-to-face interviews and some answers to my questions which she tries to avoid collecting from deep observation.

Source of information:

Process of Psycho-Social Study

To study about the situation of my client I followed two techniques as data collection process. These techniques are-

Interview

Observation

Family Condition

Arifa is a family bonded girl. Since childhood, she lives with her parents. But the only reason to involve in this work at her very early age is poverty. She has 9 members in her family including her which is too large. And Arifa's father is the only earning member, she said, "my father getting tired to maintain the whole family members daily meal". Her father works in an office in an MLLS post. So, it is really very difficult to maintain the family burden.

Recreational Activity

Basically, recreation makes our mind fresh. Arifa loves recreation. She doesn't want to bore in doing such types of work, only just for money she has to do this work. Arifa loves to watch TV. When she gets time, she spends it in watching movie of Shakib Khan. She mentions, "I feel good to watch Shakib khan movie...smile, I like him so much". But she gets very few time for her recreation. Because she attains her work at 9am and it continues till 9 pm. So, she gets only 1 hour (9-10 pm) for her recreation.

Income Expenditure

The economic condition of Arifa's family is very worse. Arifa's father is a normal office worker. The amount of money he earns is not good enough. She mentioned, "*My father doesn't buy our daily chore regularly, that is why we have no food in our home.*" My father earns 7000 taka per month which is very insufficient for us. As a result, when our family members become sick, sometimes it is not possible for my father to doctor checkup.

Social Condition

Arifa and her family live in a slum area. They have only one teen shed room. There are 9 family members of their family, but they all live in one shed, so it can be easily measured how miserable life they lead. Besides the surrounding environment of their house is also dirty. People always involve in quarrels in a silly matter. Pickpocketing, thrifty activities are regular incidents. So, overall, the social condition is not so healthy of Arifa.

Psychological Condition

The psychological condition of Arifa is not well enough. Arifa is very unhappy with her life. She said that, "I'm really fed up of my surroundings, I cannot bear it anymore." She said me that, "I don't want to continue my work, even I don't want to do anymore. Our *Khala* use the vulgar word when we fail to sell sufficient products." sometimes they slap us and make a bad comment which mentally affects me a lot.

Anti-Social Activities

Arifa involves this work since 2018. Now she is 12 years old which means at the age of 10 she involves this work. So, she has several bitter experiences relating to this work. She mentions, "*once traffic police bound to drink a glass of lemon drinks (Sarbot), after that she became faint and when she get back her sense she saw that she was lying in another place and it was too late to go her home.*" But till now Arifa doesn't do any sorts of anti-social activities except sometimes she demands some money from people to buy some food for her.

Evaluation

By utilizing the knowledge, skills techniques, methods, values and skills of social work to help the client for developing his situation. Now he is very conscious about his health, mental health, child rights and his future.

6.4 CASE No-3

Personal Information

Name : Emon
Occupation : Hawker
Address : Section, Azimpur.
Age : 12
Sex : Male
Religion : Islam
Education : Illiterate
Family Size : Midium
Members : 5
Head of the Family : Father
Earning Member : 2
Monthly Income : 24,000 taka (per day 8,00 taka)

History of the Case

Emon is an 11 years old boy. Emon lives in the section area of Azimpur which is very densely populated with mills and small factories. He is a family bonded child; he enjoys living with his father and mother. He works as a hawker in the New Market signal area. Usually, he sells chocolate, ginger, safety pin. Basically, he is a dreamy and lazy boy. He doesn't have any wish to work hard. He just wants to stay at peace. Both of his father and mother earn money, but his mother always pushes him to involve in a work to earn money from a very early age.

Rationale of taking the case

Emon is a little boy who has to earn money in his little age. By selling these staffs he has to busy and work hard the whole day. Poverty is the only reason for which Emon has to involve in this work. Besides his mother always create pressure to earn money, even though at his early age he went school, but his mother pressurizes him to leave school and join in the work. But Emon wants to go to school regularly. He also mentioned that, sometimes his mother beating him if he doesn't go to work even his elder brother also beating him in some silly matters. He said, "Sometimes I feel inferior in my own home". Basically, Emon feels psychological disturb besides he is not happy in his workplace because nobody behaves well with him. And sometimes his BOSS behaves so rued which is very pathetic. In term of social work though Emon feels very inferior that means he is most vulnerable on that's why I took him as my case.

Rapport Building

Building rapport is a two-way process. As a social work student to understand a client his/her inner problem a social worker has to be very conscious when he deals with a case. Without giving much importance a social worker may not attain his/her final goal. There are some principles of building rapport. Building rapport at first, I maintain the principles of acceptance. Without maintaining this principle, it might be difficult to continue a conversation with a client properly. Then come principles of confidentiality, by this principle a social worker makes a trustworthy relationship so that the client expresses their problem without any hesitation. And then the principle of confidentiality by which a social worker assured their client that all their information, sorrows and sufferings are remains to be confident.

Sources for Collecting Information:

To collect the information from Emon I adapt the primary sources of information. I collected data regarding Emon's family condition, economic condition, educational status, health status, and is he physically or mentally abused or not for doing this work. He provides all types of information through face-to-face interviews and some answers to my questions which he tries to avoid collecting from deep observation.

Source of information:

Process of Psycho-Social Study: To study about the situation of my client I followed two techniques as data collection process. These techniques are-

Interview

Observation

Family Condition

Emon is a family bonded boy. Since childhood, he lives with his parents. But the only reason to involve in this work at his very early age is poverty. He has 5 members in his family including him.

Both Emon's father and mother works for income money for their family but the amount of money they earn is not enough to survive their family properly and Emon's mother wants that Emon hold the hand of earning so that after passing their parents he can easily hold the string of his family.

Recreational Activity:

Emon is a fun-loving boy. He loves to play. He added, *"I love to play cricket. Because of playing my elder brother and my mother beat me a lot. But after joining this work I didn't get enough time for playing. I work here from 10 am to 9 pm. Here I have to do a lot of work, I have to convince people to buy products and sometimes I say lie that um hungry please give me some money to buy my food....he smile loudly"*. After finishing my work when I back to my home I play with my younger cousin for one and two hours but my mother doesn't like it.

Income Expenditure

Emon's father is a rickshaw puller. His father's monthly income 18 to 20 thousand taka, it basically depends on how long and how many customers he has owned in his rickshaw. The amount of money Emon's father earns is not good enough for their family. Emon mentioned *"we live a very shabby life; my father doesn't manage good food for us. My mother sells towels on the roadside from there she earns 700-900 taka per day."* Though her mother earn money, but she deposits the taka for future purpose.

Social Condition

The social condition of Emon is not satisfactory. Every time his parents quarrel with each other about some silly matters. Emon said that, *“my mother's temper is always high, she is very aggressive in behavior. Even sometimes my mother beating and chocking me in silly matters, that time I feel very upset and annoyed upon her. I don't know why she is doing like that”*. We live in a slum area where people always involved in anti-social activities. My elder brother always roaming with some bad companions they involve in various nasty activities like teaching girls, use vulgar wording with others etc. but they never do pickpocket or thrifty activities.

Psychological condition

Emon is a very fun-loving boy. He wants to avoid all sorts of problems. He said, *“I just live in peace, though I'm a healthy boy I want to eat properly in a day.”* Emon work under a woman whom they call *“Bor oKhala”* Emon mentions, *“our Khala is a giant figure woman, she is very aggressive and cruel upon us. In case of any wrong did she torture us, sometimes slap us and use vulgar words. Once she beat me by a sandal.”* *“ Only that reason mentally I feel very disturbed, I thought that why I'm here, only because of poverty all the high class people rude with us and when my mother torture me in home I don't want to live in this earth anymore... Emon was crying.”*

Anti-Social Activities

Emon is a very simple boy. He doesn't like to quarrel with others. He mentioned, *“Though I grew up in acute poverty, but I live with my family with my parents so involving with any anti-social activities is difficult.”* The environment of my living community is not so good so any person can easily involve with any sorts of anti-social activities. As I remember, *“when I was 8/9 once I theft some jackfruits from one-person's garden without his consent. That was the last time, but till now I do not do any kind of anti-social activities. Actually, I don't like such types of activities. I believe, if I work hard, one-day success will must come in my life-.”*

Evaluation

As Emon is very extrovert in nature, so for this case purpose I apply principle of individuality. So that he can feel special and easily expose his problem which he suffers for a long.

6.5 CASE No-4

Personal Information

Name : Rony Das
Occupation : work in a motor parts shop
Address : Lalbag
Age : 16
Sex : Male
Religion : Islam
Education : Studied till class three
Family Size : Medium
Members : 5
Head of the Family : Father
Earning Member : 1
Monthly Income : 12,000 taka

History of the Case:

Rony Das is a 16 years old boy work in a Motor parts shop last two years in the Lalbag area. He lives in the Lalbag area with his family. He has five family members in his house including him. He joined this workshop to learn the mechanic skills properly. Rony wants to build his own Motor parts mechanic shop to help his family economically that's why he just wants to learn the work properly from childhood. His father is a small businessman. Rony's father works in a shoe *Karkhana* (Factory) from where he earns 400 taka per day. This is not enough to bear the expenses of their family. As a result, Rony dropped out of school and started to work in this shop.

Rationale of taking the case

I took Rony Das as my case because he is a smart boy. He is very conscious of his own future as well as his family. He asked his mind that in which field he want to turn his future. After calculating his betterment lastly, he decided to join in this motorbike mechanic shop. Only for his family's betterment, he left his school when he is in class three and joins in this shop. But here he works as a child labour, his poor face; shabby dress said that how hard he passes his time. He works as a subordinate under his boss. He works here till 10 am to 10 pm. In this long period of time he has no leisure period and no recreation. He said, "*though I'm satisfied*

in my work but I feel very tired because I have no holidays, besides when my boss call in the work I must have to present in his shop though I'm in leave. I feel physically tired and mentally sick too."

Rapport Building

Rapport building is a process by which a social worker builds a good professional relationship with his client. As a result, the problematic client can easily share his/her problems and try to make some good solution to his/her problem. We know the good the relationship of a client and a social worker will build the more an effective solution of his problem will come out. So, remaining in mind at first, I try to make a good professional relationship with Rony. I try to apply rapport building principles on him. At first, I follow principles of acceptance. Sequentially I apply properly the others, principles of rapport building. But I mostly apply principles to self-individualization and principles of self-actualization to him because he is a smart boy. And he knows that what he says. But I assure him that all his information will remain confidential, and then he said me his real economic condition.

Sources for Collecting Information

I adapt the primary sources of information to collect the information from Rony Das. I collected data regarding Rony Das's family condition, economic condition, educational status, health status, and is he mentally abused or not for doing this work. He provides all types of information through face-to-face interviews and some answers to my questions which he tries to avoid collecting from deep observation.

Source of information:

Process of Psycho-Social Study

To study about the situation of my client I followed two techniques as data collection process. These techniques are-

- Interview
- Observation

Family Condition

Since childhood, Rony Das lives with his parents. But the only reason to involve in this work at his very early age only because of his poverty. He has 5 members in his family including him which is too large. And Ronys father is the only one earning member, he said, *“my father getting tired to maintain the whole family member’s daily meal”*. His father works in a shoe *Karkhana* (Factory) he earns 400 taka per day, so it is really very difficult to maintain the family burden. He has one elder brother, but he has not involved in any work yet. So, it is very difficult for his father to maintain all the basic needs of each family member.

Recreational Activity

The recreational activities of Rony are very limited. He mentioned that, *“I have no time to enjoy any recreational activities. He also mentioned that, “I have to attain in my work in 10 am and I have to work here till 10 pm. So, maintaining a leisure period is difficult for me. But I love to listen to music. I love Bangla cinema songs especially Shakib Khan’s movie songs”*. Rony said that when he gets bored with his work in the shop we listen to music on headphones.

Income Expenditure

The financial condition of Rony Das is very poor. Rony’s father works in a shoe *Karkhana* (factory) from where he earns 400 taka per day. Now Rony’s father is 75 years old man. So, it is very difficult for Rony’s family to involve in another work for further income. Rony said that, *I studied class three but only because of my family's worse condition I have to leave my school and join in motor parts workshop. Here get only 50 taka per day which is very low if it is a minimum 100 taka then it will be good. Actually, Here I work as an apprentice, so I have been happy with such amount of money. But when any member of our family gets sick, it will tough for my father for doctor checkup.*

Social Condition

Rony lives with his parents in his house. They have a tin shed rented house. Rony mentions that at the end of the month we have to count a certain amount for the house charge. Though my father has a limited income and then we have to pay house rent and my father is the only one earning person in our family so it is very difficult to fulfill the all social and basic need

needs also. Rony said that, *“In our community most of the people are solvent but my family is comparatively economically insolvent which creates so many social and psychological problems.”*

Psychological Condition

Basically, Rony is very soft in nature. He never behaves rude with his parents and with the fellows where he works. He said that, *“Though sometimes my BOSS and my fellow colleague behave rude with me in that case I try to keep myself calm”*. The whole day he has to work for a long and this heavy workload creates much pressure upon him. Rony mentioned, *“I have to engage 10-11 hours every day in the workshop and this huge workload make me feel very tired”*. Rony wants to keep himself free from all sorts of work pressure and lead a free life without all sorts of barrier. Where all of his friends have fun and roaming outside, he has to remain busy in his work only for earning money as because he wants to take the responsibility of his family members.

As he said *“Psychologically I am very soft minded. I have to work near about 10-11 hours every day. The duration of my working hour put much mental pressure upon me. At the end of the day I feel so tired. I have nothing to do except this work. All my friends have fun and roaming he several places and sometimes plays cricket. In holidays they called me to play but I can't. I have worked the same things every day. And sometime the colleagues of this shop behave rude with me that time I feel so emotional sometimes I cry. But nobody feels my pain”*.

Anti-Social Activities

Anti-social activities mean involving unethical activities. Rony is a very sober boy. He loves his family. Only because for the sake of his family Rony involve this work at his childhood. He mentioned, once he works in the shop alone, then one of his colleagues (male) called him in a corner place and show indecent attitudes with him not only that he proposed Rony for unethical work.

Evaluation

Rony is very conscious and career-oriented boy. As a result, it takes time to deals the interview of Rony. To overcome the case of Rony social work principles, approaches are applied, so that the problems of Rony will solve as early as possible.

6.6 CASE No: 5

Personal Information

Name	: Samiullah Sani
Occupation	: Worker (Motor Parts Workshop)
Address	: Kamrangir Chor
Age	: 13
Sex	: Male
Religion	: Islam
Education	: Class 3
Family Size	: Small
Members	: 3
Head of the Family	: Father
Monthly Income	: No income (Depends)

History of the Case

The family history of Samiul is too bad. Samiul comes from a poor needy family. He is a 13 years old boy and lives with his parents. His father works as a *machier (Hotel staff)* in a local hotel from where he gets a few amounts of money and his mother is a housewife. Samiul loves to go to school. But due to poverty he left his school and join in this workshop as an apprentice worker from where he gets only 50 taka per day. Samiul joined this work only because he wants to build a motor parts shop in future that's why, he made a deal with his Owner that he just works here as an apprentice and in return for that he got nothing.

Here he works as a child worker which is very hard and so inhuman activities that's why I took him as my case.

Rationale of Taking the Case

Samiul family condition is not so good. Samiul lives with his family. He said that, "*I love my family so much, without my parents I have nobody in the world, so all my happiness is there happiness.*" Samiul was a school going student, but he left his school because of poverty. His father works in a hotel. So, he earns a small amount of money. His mother is a housewife, she

wants to work in other people's houses but his father suspects his mother that if she left his father. Samiul works in this workshop as a child laborer, he works here so hard without any break. This is one kind of forced labour that is why I took him as my case.

Rapport Building

First of all, after showing the proper honor I talked with my client sincerely. I built a trustworthy relationship before collecting information from my client and pledge him to keep the confidentiality of his all information. For this reason, the client trusted me and gives all information according to my question. Even he shared all information about his family, social, psychological, economic and health condition. He also added another important thing for which he is very upset and heartbroken also. Thus, I have tried to build up a rapport with him. I have applied my best to build up rapport with my client and followed some principles of social work like, the Principle of acceptance, the Principle of dignity, the Principles of communication, and the Principle of self-Individualization etc.

Building rapport is completely a professional activity. Without building up rapport it may not possible to get the accurate information from the cases easily. Rapport helps the path easy to identify the problems of the problematic case and try to provide a solution according to the social work principle. Thus, I have tried to build up a rapport with him. I have applied my best to build rapport with my client after listen to him eagerly then I provide some suggestion to the case following the social work methods and principles. And doing so here I have followed social case work methods and also applied social work basic principles.

Sources for Collecting Information

To collect the information from Samiul I adapt the primary sources of information. I collected data regarding Samiul family condition, economic condition, peer group, educational status, health status, and is he physically or mentally abused or not for doing this work. He provides all types of information through face-to-face interviews and some answers to my questions which he tries to avoid collect from deep observation.

Family Condition

The family condition of Samiul is not good. His mother is a housewife and his father work in a hotel. His father earns a small amount of money at the end of the month on daily basis. They lead their life in acute poverty. Samiul mentions, *“Hardly have I remembered that last which day we eat good meal in my home. Actually, I don’t put any pressure upon my parents, what my mother cook I eat these foods without any obligation because I know my family condition. Though I cannot contribute any money to my family so rather it is good to bear all the sorrows. I know how my parents work hard”*.

Recreational Activity:

The recreational activity of Samiul is poor. The whole day he works in this shop, so he didn’t get time for refreshment. He has to work near about 10-11 hours. So, returning from there he just wants to take a rest. He loves to watch television and loves to play cricket with his friends in his para. Before joining this work, he gets time for playing but now it is rare he gets time for playing. But sometimes when he gets off from his work he went outside and passes his time with his friends. Except that he loves to listen to Bangla music and *“I used to headphone when I listen to music alone in my workplace”*. Samiul mentioned.

Income Expenditure

Samiul is a family bonded boy. He lives with his parents. They live in a tin shed room in the Kamrangir Chor area. His father earns a small amount of money. Samiul said that, *I actually don’t know how much money my father earns per day. But probably he earns 250-300 taka per day which is very limited for their family.*” Samiul also added, *“I work here as an apprentice that’s why I get only 50 taka per day besides my Boss provides lunch for me, that’s set. And my mother is a housewife she doesn’t involve any work yet.* That is why; Samiul’s family has led a miserable condition.

Social Condition

The social condition of Samiul is not satisfactory. Samiul’s father is the only earning member in his family. Samiul mention, *“My mother wants to involve in work, she said I may work as a maidservant earn money and can contribute to the family. But my father doesn’t allow it. He always suspects to my mother about this matter.”* Sometimes, they quarrel and use vulgar

words that hurt me a lot. Truly there are so many emotional reasons which bound me to work here. Besides, we live in a slum area where people always involve in anti-social activities and quarrel with each other is a daily activity.

Psychological condition

“I feel monotonous always”. started Samiul. *“Psychologically I feel too dal with this environment.”* Samiul always have to work hard in this shop. In the morning he has to open the shop. The owner comes late to the shop. He has to wash several parts of the motorbike the check the scoops of the motorbike. As he stated, *“sometimes the odor dust and smell of motor bike absorb into my whole body. At first, I like this work but now I feel monotonous. The same work every day really, I feel tired. Besides some of my fellow mates behave me rude because here I’m the little one. But alas! Nobody feels my pain.”*

Anti-Social Activities

Samiul is a boy who works very hard for the happiness of his family. Now he is work in a workshop but before that, he went to school. He said, *“I was very poor student, I didn’t study properly. I have nobody who teaches me my lessons except the classroom so every year I cut bad results. But one thing, I copy in the exams, I know that’s was not a good task, but I have nothing to do.”* After thrown out of school I feel so frustrated then once an elder brother meets up in a place and give some tablets (red color) and said to me to transfer these tablets in another person. Later I know, that was “Eyaba Tablets.”

Evaluation

Social work knowledge and principles are maintained to solve the cases of samiul. Applying the social work principles of confidentiality samiul make trust to the whole matters and share his problems. Now he is very conscious about his health, mental health, child rights and his future besides his career.

6.7 CASE No-6

Personal Information

Name : Md. Ratan
Occupation : Flower Seller
Address : TSC, Dhaka University Campus
Age : 08
Sex : Male
Religion : Islam
Education : Nursery
Family Size : Small
Members : 4
Head of the Family : Mother
Earning Member : 1
Monthly Income : No specific Income (Depends)

History of the Case

Md. Ratan is an 8 years old little boy. His permanent house is Islambag, Dhaka. But he lives in the Dhaka University campus area like sometimes in Sohorawardi, sometimes in TSC, sometimes in Shahbag area. Most of the time he sleeps on the TSC balcony. Raju is one of my exceptional cases. He is a very enthusiastic boy. Raju has a very smile face though he has a great depression on his face. They live in a combined family with his grandmother and Uncle but after his father's death, they became separated. Now he and his mother lives in a small house in Kamrangir Chor area but Ratan lives alone in Dhaka University area. Currently, Ratan is totally a peer bonded boy because he lives with his friends in an open space.

Rationale of Taking the Case

Ratan is an eight years old little boy. Md. Ratan has a smiling face and very joyous in his work. Ratan sells flowers in the Dhaka University area especially the TSC area. When I asked him where he lives, Ratan said, *"I sleep in the campus area, sometimes I sleep in the sohrawardi Uaddyan area also."* I feel that, *Ratan is the most vulnerable case for my study.* He has mother she lives in Islambad area. She works as a helper in several bridal programs in contact basis. Per Bridal program her mother contact 500 tk. *Ratan said that, "my father died*

when I was 5 years old. Since then my mother fights to bring up myself. But due to acute poverty now I have involved in this work. I stay here and take food from here."

Rapport Building

Rapport building is a process by which a social worker builds a good professional relationship with his client. As a result, the problematic client can easily share his/her problems and try to make some good solution of his/her problem. We know the good the relationship of a client and a social worker will build the more an effective solution of his problem will come out. So, remaining this on mind at first, I try to make a good professional relationship with Ratan. I try to apply rapport building principles on him. At first, I follow principles of acceptance. Sequentially I apply properly the other principles of rapport building. But I mostly apply principles of self-individualization and principles of self-actualization on him because he is a smart boy. And he knows that what he says. But I assure him that all his information will remain confident, and then he said me his real social condition and share psychological problem also.

Professional social work has followed social work knowledge and methods to analysis the cases and to solve the problems of the problematic case. Though it's a two-way process, social work builds good professional relationships with the client. As a result, the problematic client can easily share his/her problems and try to make a good solution of their problems. We know the good the relationship of a client and a social worker will build the more an effective solution of his problem will come. I try to apply rapport building principles on him. At first, I follow principles of acceptance. Sequentially I apply properly the other principles of rapport building. But I mostly apply principles of self-individualization and principles of self-actualization on him. I also assure him that all the information he provides will remain confident. Then he said me his real social condition and share psychological problem too.

Sources for Collecting Information

To study the case of Ratan I took information from Ratan by interviewing method. Then I collect data from his home to know his economic, social, anti-social and psychological condition I also collect information from his peer group.

Family Condition

Ratan comes from a very poor family. His father had died when he was only 4/5 years old. Since then he lives with his mother. But when acute poverty surrounded their family, then Ratan has to work hard. One day he left his home for searching for work. Later Ratan started to live in Dhaka University Campus and have started to sell flowers in return of money. Ratan said that, *“ALLAH manages this work for me and now I’m happy with my work and passes my life in a good way. Right now, this campus is my family and the people surrounded this campus and my peers are my family members.... Ratan added simply.” Here some of our university brothers and sisters teach us. There we are street children and our school’s name is “BRIKKHO MAYA.” And one thing is that we have no tuition fees for studying at this school, they teach us completely free.*

Recreational Activity

Ratan Said that *“I brought up and rare up completely in this campus. So, I have an eternal relationship with this campus. When any festival comes to me with my friends enjoys a lot and that time, I also sell many flowers too. And when the University authority arranges any special program like watching cricket and football match a big crowd is gathering and I enjoy this crowd a lot. But yes, I love to listen music and like to watch Shakib Khan’s movie.” But sometimes I play with my peer group Borofpani, kanamachi, gollachut¹⁹etc. Ratan mentioned.”*

Recreational activity of Ratan is so poor. Ratan lives in the Dhaka University campus roadside. He is completely detached from his parents and family. Ratan said that, *“I haven’t any string with my family, though I have mother.”* He also added that, *“I have completely brought up and rare in this campus.”* So now the meaning of Recreational activities of Ratan is a subject of luxury. He said *“when any festival takes places in the campus area I feel cheerful and the sale of my flowers and chocolate is getting double rather I enjoy the big crowd also.”* Ratan loves to listen music and plat football but doesn’t get any time and opportunity for playing football. *“I love to listen music and like to watch Shakib Khan’s movies, sometimes I play Borofpani, kanamachi, gollachut²⁰ect. with my peer group Ratan added.”*

¹⁹ These are the names of some local folk games.

²⁰ These are the names of some local folk games.

Expenditure

By selling flower I earn a very small amount of money. Sometimes I earn 300 tk and sometimes I earn 80-90 tk. But especially the occasional days I earn lot. Sometimes some of the brothers and sisters give me money without buying any flowers. *“The money I earn is enough for me. When I become sick the Awami league president of DU gives me money to buy food and take me to doctor. Almost in a week our president bhai visits us and take our update, that how we are”*. Ratan was getting emotional.

Social Condition

The social condition of Ratna is zero in a word. Though, he has a family now he is completely a street child. He sleeps in the footpath, parks, balcony of the DU campus and sometimes begs for money and food. He sells flowers in the campus area. Here he works under a *Khala*. *Khala* acts like their boss. In case of any wrongdoing and lose of profit his boss gives him some money. Ratan said that, *“his mother works in the bridal program as a helper in a contact basis. Per bridal program she gets 500 taka. By which my mother leads her life in a shabby way. Before we live in a joint family with my grandmother and uncle, but after my father death they did not take any updates from us and one day they separated us from them. After that Me with my mother started to live in Islambag, Puran Dhaka (Old Dhaka) area and then I live here and my mother lives alone.”*

Psychological Condition

Ratan has a very smiley face. He always loves to laugh. Ratan said, *“Though I have so many problems in my life, even after the death of my father I cannot stay in my home, but I don't feel upset. I always try to control my emotions”*. In the Dhaka University campus, I sell flowers. Here I work under a woman, whom we call *Khala*, she is a very angry person. Ratan mentioned, *“I several times our boss beat us for any obscure wrong-doing. But in the campus, there are so many elder brother and sister who love me a lot. Sometimes some of them give money to buy food. When someone loves me, I feel very good. But being a street child, nobody loves us most of the people think that, I am a Tokai. And they ignore me, which is too pathetic”*.

Anti-Social Activities

In a word, Ratan is a street child. He is totally peer-group bonded. He has family but he lives alone his mother lives in Islambag area in Old Dhaka. Ratan said that, *“due to acute poverty I took this work, doing this work a good relationship grows up a mass of boys, some are good, and some are bad. I always meet up with good people”*. He smiles loudly. *“A few days ago, some of my friends and I went to Sohorawardi Uaddyen we stay there at night, we did a lot of fun and some of us smoke also. Although I don’t like smoking but one day I smoked and sometimes when I feel so upset that time I do it. Sometimes some of my friends took part in pickpocketing in Sohorawardi uaddyen I also join with them.* Ratan said that, *“One day I entered into Rokeya Hall by crossing the boundary I steal some shoes, cloth and some other materials of them, but my intention was different”*

Diagnosis of the Problems

By making diagnosis, discussion, observation and studying different aspects of my client, I have identified some of her problems. These are:

1. He is worried about his own life
2. He is frustrated about the responsibility of her brothers and sisters
3. He is socially frustrated
4. He is deprived of all kind of government and NGOs facilities which are mentioned for the children in Bangladesh.

Evaluation

Ratan is one of the most different cases in this study. This study applied the knowledge, skills techniques, methods, values and skills of social work to help the Ratan for developing his situation. Now Ratan is conscious about his study and share his problems with his friends and discuss the life matters with others so that he can lose the pain of his life.

6.8 CASE No-7

Personal Information

Name : Zinia
Occupation : Flower and chocolate Seller
Address : Kamrangir Chor
Age : 09
Sex : Female
Religion : Islam
Education : Nursery
Family Size : Small
Members : 4
Head of the Family : Mother
Earning Member : 1
Monthly Income : 6000 taka

History of the Case

Zinia is nine years old girl who lives with her mother in Kamrangirchor area. Zinia works as a flower and chocolate seller in the Dhaka University Campus area. She works with her mother for two years. Zinia is a very beautiful girl. She has four family members in her family. Zinia lives in Kamrangir Chor area but sometimes she lives in the University campus area. Zinia is a very emotional girl she always remains in a panic of her mother because her mother is a very angry person. In case of any mismanagement of flower selling her mother give her punishment. Zinia dreamt that one day she will study at the University so that she wants to study but her mother bound her to work with him.

Rationale of Taking the Case

Zinia is a little dreamy girl. She sells flowers and Chocolate in the Du campus area. She said that the whole day I have to busy in selling flowers and sometimes I have to convene people to buy flowers from me it's really a hard task for me. Sometimes I don't like to do the same work again and again, but I have no option. Zinia said that, "*my mother forcefully to do this work without my consent I wish that I could go to school and continue my study again.*" "*By selling flowers my mother earns 200 tk per day and she takes all the money which I earn single. That time I really get hurt...she added*" Zinia's father left her mother 4 years ago since

then they live alone in Kamrangir Chor area along with her brother and sister. Zinia is elder among them so she has to work hard that is why I took her as a case.

Rapport Building

Building rapport is a two ways process. By building rapport, a problematic client has built a good relationship with the social worker so that a social worker can easily understand the problem of the client and apply his social work methods and approach to solve the problem. We know the good the relationship of a client and a social worker will build the more an effective solution to his problem will come out. So, building a good relationship with a problematic client at first, I apply the principle of acceptance then I build trustworthiness. When my clients trust upon me, then I apply the principle of confidentiality as a result, my client can easily share her untold problem which help me to understand my client Zinia and I find some really helpful solution for her.

Sources for Collecting Information

To study the case of Zinia I took information from Zinia by interview method. Then I collect data from her home to know his economic, social, anti-social and psychological condition I also collect information from her peer group too. Besides the interview, I apply the observation method for collecting data from Zinia because Zinia is a very introvert girl. Sometimes she may feel shy to express her inner and personal problems.

Family Condition

Zinia belongs to a very poor family. His father left them when she was only 4/5 years old. Since then she lives with his mother along with her one brother and one sister. Her sister and brother are younger than her, so because of poverty, she has to join in the work with her mother. Zinia said that, *“ALLAH manages this work and now I’m happy with my work and passes my life in a good way. Now this campus is my family because the whole day I spend there and sometimes I stay here at night but most of the time I stay home with my mother Here some of our university brothers and sisters teach us. There we are street children and our school name is “BRIKKHO MAYA.” And one thing is that we have no tuition fees for studying at this school, they teach us completely free.”*

Recreational Activity

I don't get enough time for recreation. I always busy for doing business with my mother. I love to play *Kanamachi, Akka Dokka, Borofpaniand Putul* with my sister. But it is rare that I play with them but, here on the Campus are I make several friends with whom I play in the break of the duty. Besides I like to watch Television, I watch several dancing shows because I'm very passionate about dancing. Zinia mentioned, "*But because of poverty my mother doesn't able to admit me in the dance school.*"

Income Expenditure

Socio economic status of Zinia is poor. Every day she has to be busy for selling flowers and chocolate. As she said, "*By selling flowers and chocolate I earn a very small amount of money. Sometimes I earn 300-400 taka. But especially on the occasional days, I earn a lot.*" Zinia lives with her mother in Azimpur area and her mother also sells flower in the Dhaka University campus. Basically, Zinia works as a subordinate under her mother. And the money what she earns by selling flowers have to provide it on her mother's hand. *The money which I earn my mother take it to me. She always tortures upon me. Zinia said, if I don't listen to her words and ignore to give the money I earn, she uses vulgar words and sometimes beat me in publically.* Zinia Added. As a result, Zinia doesn't save any money for her future.

Social Condition

The social condition of Zinia is not so good. Zinia lives in Kamrangir Chor area with her mother. The surroundings of Zinia is not so good. The slum people always quarrel with others. They often behave well with their neighbor. Zinia looks so beautiful; so many people especially the matured boy pay bad intention to Zinia. Zinia said that, "*in my community, several boys tease me and use vulgar words towards me. Some of them proposed me for involving in a relationship.*"

Psychological condition

Zinia is a very introvert girl. So, at first, I have to build a good rapport with her. I assure her that all the information she provides me I can keep this secret. Zinia said that, "*psychologically I'm very weak. In this little age I have to bear so many mental pressures. I work here due to my mother's pressure. I don't want to leave my school, but my mother*

doesn't listen to me. Here sometimes I have to face several physical abuses by some external people who come in the campus from outside. Once a young boy offers me to come with him so that I can share my bed with him. I said to him that I'm a little girl I'm not prepared for that. But when several festivals are held in the campus area there are so many outsiders who come in the campus area, once at the time of Pohela Boishk occasion I have faced the experience of intentionally touching by a male person in the Sohorawardi Uaddyan area after evening."

Anti-Social Activities

Zinia is a simple girl. She feels very shy when she talked with me. Zinia lives with her family where her mother is the only earning member. Her mother sells flowers at Dhaka University Campus and she also sells flowers with her mother. Zinia said that, *I have to sell flowers and chocolate with my mother. I have to convince many people for buying flowers.* Zinia also mentioned that, *"there are some people who are too good and there are some people who have bad intentions, they often expose bad sexual attitude towards me, even they don't think that I'm too young than them."* Besides, Once Zinia steal a bag from a girl who lives in Rokeya Hall. From there she gets 20000 Taka. Zinia said, *"That time I needed money that's why did this."*

Evaluation

Zinia is a beautiful girl. She is the worse sufferer of psychological and physical abuse. As a social worker this study firstly applies the principle of acceptance and individuality. By utilizing the others skills, techniques, methods, of social work it will possible to help zinia to overcome her problems and make aware about the child rights.

6.9 CASE No-8

Personal Information

Name	: Sinthiya
Occupation	: Nothing
Address	: Zinjira Dhal
Age	: 10
Sex	: Female
Religion	: Islam
Education	: Class One (Madrassa Background)
Family Size	: Medium
Members	: 6
Head of the Family	: Father
Earning Member	: 2
Monthly Income	: 15,000 Taka

History of the Case

Sinthiya is 10 years old poor girl. She lives with her family in Zinjira Dhal Area in Dhaka. Sinthiya is a family bonded girl. She has two brothers and one sister in her family along with her parents. Sinthiyas father is a rickshaw puller and her mother works as a servant in several bridal programmes. Sinthiya is an extrovert girl, when I assure about her privacy, she can easily provide me her personal information. She studied in Madrassa Background till class one. After that she left her Madrassa because of poverty.

Rationale of Taking the Case

Sinthiya is a 10 years old girl she is a very clever girl. Sinthiya is the elder sister among her two brothers and one sister. She studied in Madrassa Background till class one. She said, *“I read in a madrassa which is situated in Zinjira dhal area. Sinthiya also said that “often she feels sick and a high temperature is always remaining in her body.” Sinthiya and her family lives in a slum area as a result often she faces the occurred situation. She said, “being a girl I*

have to listen to vulgar wording from so many male people one day a boy besides our slum area proposed to me but I ignore that then one day he intentionally interrupt my path and forced me to kiss him.” According to Sinthiya’s brief, she was sexually abused so that I took her as my case.

Rapport Building

By building rapport, a problematic client has built a good relationship with the social worker so that a social worker can easily understand the problem of the client and apply his social work methods and approach to solve the problem. We know the good the relationship of a client and a social worker will build the more an effective solution to his problem will come out. So, building a good relationship with a problematic client at first I apply the principle of acceptance then. When the client accepts the social worker positively then it will be easy to work with a client. Rather as a social worker, I have applied the principle of trustworthiness. When my clients trust me, then I apply principle of confidentiality as a result, my client can easily share her untold problem which she feels shy to share with me.

Sources for Collecting Information

To study the case of Sinthiya I have applied the interview method. Interviewing the case of sinthiya I have collected data from her home to know his economic, social, anti-social and psychological condition I also collect information from her brothers and sister too. I have applied observation method for collecting data from Sinthiya because some of the information of Sinthiya seems not valid to me that’s why I apply observation method.

Family Condition

Sinthiya belongs to a very poor family. Her father is a rickshaw puller and her mother is a housewife. But her mother works as a servant of several bridal programme as a contact basis besides maintaining her household activities. Sinthiya’s father 400 Taka per day she mentioned. And Sinthiya’s mother earn 500 taka per bridal program. The money they earn both spend in the family purpose and for the children. Sinthiya said, *“But my father said both we earn 900 Taka, sometimes only 400 Taka by which I cannot bear the expanse of my children education. That is why I drop out from Madrassa. I feel very sad when I remember my golden memories of my madrassa life and my mates.”* Sinthiya added.

Recreational Activity

“There is no specific programme on the TV screen which I like most. But I like to watch TV”, Sinthiya said. *“By using the deposit of my mother, we bought a small black and white second-hand television.”* But when my father came back into house after his work we don't on our television because he doesn't like to watch television. Usually, we spend 3-4 hours by watching television. Besides, Sinthiya used to play with her friends who live in the dhal. They play *kanamachi, eakkadokkha, lukochuri* etc.

Income Expenditure

Sinthiya's father is a rickshaw puller, by pulling the rickshaw he earns 400 taka per day but sometimes it varies. Now Sinthiya is a vagabond child. I found her in the Shahbag area. She was asking money from others. By asking money she earns 100-150 Taka. She said, *“I earn 100-150 taka which I spend to buy by favorite food; like chocolate, Singara, Pakuraetc. Sometimes I handover the money to my mother.”* Sinthiya also added that, *“I know asking money is a sort of begging but now its turn into my habit asked money and sometimes food from people.”*

Social Condition

The social condition of Sinthiya is very worse. Sinthiya is a very shabby girl. Her dress-up, way of talking, gesture postures all are looking like an addicted person. I asked her that Is she take any sorts of medicine regularly as drugs. But sinthiya said, *“NO.”* Sinthiya's mother works as a part time worker. But every day she doesn't work when she gets bridal program she works there. the condition of Zinjira Dhal area is also so pollute. Social hygiene is absolutely absent there. Way of people's lifestyle is also difficult. Most of the people are hawkers, beggar, rickshaw puller, truck driver, Mason etc. Sinthiya said, *“Most of the people in my community are always used to quarrel with each other, some of my neighbor beat their wives.”*

Psychological condition

“Psychologically I feel very depressed that, why I’m born in this needy family, why my father doesn’t give us a luxurious life like other children. Sinthiya crying.” In Sinthiya’s family her parents always quarrel with each other which affects Sinthiyaa lot. *She said, “Sometimes my mother beating me a lot in some silly matters that time I feel very annoyed. And sometimes she loves more my younger brother rather than me and brings good food for him and very affectionate within then I feel very jealous.”*

Anti-Social Activities

Sinthiya is a poor shabby girl. She looks like a vagabond. She spends her time into the roadside. Her dirty Carl hair style reflects a very poor look of her. Usually, she asks money like a beggar, but she claims that, I’m not beggar. Sinthiya said, *“When I ask money from people, they behave rued with me who hurts me a lot. Sometimes I drink sprit to avoid my frustration. I know it is not good for health, but I have no option in my hand.”*

Evaluation

Synthia is quite different case in nature. Dealing with this case first I apply principles of acceptance and self-actualization as because she can feel that she cannot be ignored by the social worker. Now she is very conscious about his health, mental health, child rights and his future.

6.10 CASE No-9

Personal Information

Name	: Mst. Sheuly
Occupation	: Maidservant
Address	: Azimpur
Age	: 14
Sex	:Female
Religion	: Islam
Education	: Class 3
Family Size	: Large
Members	: 8
Head of the Family	: Father
Earning Member	: 1

Monthly Income : 6000-7000

History of the Case

Sheuly is one of my important cases in this study. She is a 14 years old girl. Her permanent address is in Thakurgaom but now she is living in Azimpur residential area. Here she works as a maidservant in a house. Here she has to do a lot of work in a day. She has no relaxation and no leisure period for her own. She is the only daughter of her parents. Her mother is the second wife of her father. So, from the childhood sheuly faces so many ups and downs in her life. She is a very decent girl. She studied till class three after that she doesn't get the chance to study in the school. At the age of 8 her mother died off. After her mother's death, her father got married again. And the sufferings started again in Sheuly's life.

Rationale of taking the case

Sheuly is a poor girl. Her mother died six years back. Her father getting married for the second time, but that lady was a little bit mad. She doesn't take care of Sheuly. Rather the elder sister and brother of Sheuly, her father's first wife's children behave so rude with Sheuly. They don't provide food timely and she said, *"I often hungry, because they don't give me rice and only one or two times, they provide me food. It depends on their wish."* At the age of 12 Sheuly's father sent her in Dhaka to work in a garment for earning money. That was so pathetic. Sheuly said, *"Actually my father want that I earn money and give that money to him. I passed a tough time in Dhaka city. Later 2 years ago my father sent me to this house and I work here as a maid servant."* The life of Sheuly is full of ups and downs, sometimes she faces torture and sometime face avoidance and psychological maltreatment also that are why I took Sheuly as one of my prominent case.

Rapport Building

Rapport building process is a helpful process for a social worker to solve the client's problem easily. It helps to make a good environment both for the client and a social worker to understand one another. As a result, the social worker finds out the client's problem and the client also provide then all sorts of information that she has faced in her social, personal life and which makes her physically and psychologically weak and vulnerable. So, remaining in

mind at first, I try to make a good professional relationship with Sheuly. I try to apply rapport building principles on him. At first, I follow principles of acceptance. Sequentially I apply properly the other principles of rapport building. I assure him that all her information will remain confident, and then she shares me her personal problem and the real social condition belongs to her.

Sources for Collecting Information

To study the case of Sheuly I took information from Sheuly by interviewing method. Then I collect data from her home to know his economic, social, anti-social and psychological condition I also collect information from her owner where she lives now.

Family Condition

The family condition of Sheuly is too poor. Her father is a fisherman, he earns 6000-7000 taka per month, he is always busy to catch fish in his net. Sheuly's mother died off at her very early age. Sheuly's stepmother, take care Sheuly but sometimes she feels psychological problem (brain short), that time she tortures with sheuly. Even though, she doesn't provides daily meal to Sheuly properly. Sheuly's another sibling also lives in the same house so to maintain the whole family members need is really very difficult for his father. Sheuly said, *"my father loves me, he buy cosmetics for me which I like but I don't know why he send me to work at my early age, crying."*

Recreational Activity

The recreational activities of Sheuly are good. She mentioned, *"here (where she works now) I watch television, I enjoy songs and TV serials also. Sometimes I read books and draw pictures with the little baby of my aunty (owner of the house)".* she shining. *But the serials which I like most cannot watch because aunty gets angry with me.* Although Sheuly gets the facilities to watch television but she doesn't have any freedom to switch on the monitor of the television and change the channel.

Income Expenditure

Sheuly gets 3000 taka per month for her work. The money which she earns is handed over to her father's hand. Sheuly said, *"the month end salary of mine has given to my father, I have no savings for my own."* Sheuly's father earns 6000-7000 taka per month but sometimes the

money he earns it depends on the weather and amount of work he gets. Before I said that, *“my father has few incomes that’s why now I’m here, my life is full of a mystery...alas!”*

Social Condition

The social condition of Sheuly is very low. She mentioned, *“I have no social status. This society gives me nothing except pain and sorrow, even my own father wants that I earn money in this little age and provide support in his family”*. *Hardly I can remember that, how many days I live in my house with my family, actually I have no relatives. My mother was the second wife of my father after the death of my mother he became getting married again. So, the people of my community sometimes ignore our family.”*

Psychological condition

Sheuly is a very polite girl she is very calm and quiet in her behavior. If anybody gets angry with her, she doesn’t show any reaction for that. She said, *“by born I’m like that, I think that if anyone is happy to angry upon me so then do it, their happiness is my happiness.”* But sometimes when I feel lonely, I think about my mother, I could not remember her face even. I dreamt if my mother is alive, I could touch her and share my sorrows, Sheuly getting upset and her eyes getting watered. Sheuly said, *“my step elder sister physically tortures me a lot though she loves me because now I earn money for my family.”*

Anti-Social Activities

Sheuly is a very innocent girl. She works as a maidservant in a house. Now she is 14 years old but at the very beginning of her life she started working. When she was 9/10 years old, she was working in garments. Sheuly said, *“When I was working in garments some of the male employee proposed me with bad intention. Once I was going back to my room after finishing my work in the garments one fellow of my workplace stop my path along with other boys and seize me to another place forcefully and he tries to abuse me physically.”*

Evaluation

Sheuly is a very innocent girl but being a victim of frequent psychological abuse now she is quite disturbing with the surrounding and the life matters. Applying the knowledge,

techniques, methods, of social work now sheuly is feeling much better not only that now she is very conscious about her mental health, child rights and his future also.

6.11 CASE-10

Personal Information

Name : Md. Yeasin
Occupation : Nothing/ Vegabond
Address : Keranigonj
Age : 15
Sex : Male
Religion : Islam
Education : No Education
Family Size : Medium
Members : 6
Head of the Family : Father
Earning Member : 2
Monthly Income : 15,000 Taka

History of the Case

Yeasin is 15 years old shabby boy. He is a physically challenged boy. His one eye is damaged when he was child. He lives in Keranigonj with his parents. He is completely a family bonded boy.

He has two sisters and one brother in his family along with her parents. His father is a rickshaw puller and her mother work as a servant in several bridal programme. Where his mother helps with the *Baburchi* (Cook)for cooking and washes dishes and blend Masala. Yeasin is a very talkative boy. He is physically challenged boy he wants to expose everything which is reasonable for his misfortune rather he can improve his condition and turns his life into a better position.

Rationale of taking the case

Md Yeasin is a physically challenged 15 years boy. Though he is 15 years old age, but his physical and mental growth is very low. He is a physically challenged boy. His one eyes is

damaged by affecting *GLAUCOMA* in his childhood. Yeasin said, *“When I affected in GLUCOMA my family doesn’t care about that they thought it was an eye allergy and shortage of treatment now I lost my left eye.”* Being a challenged boy Yeasin is ignored in his own family. He mentioned, *“my parents don’t care of my opinion, they think that I’m useless ,I don’t give them any economic support in the future rather they have to bear me as a burden. They always avoid me. Always I feel inferior and avoidance from my own family and my relatives also.”*

Rapport Building

It takes a short time to build a professional relationship with Yeasin. Yeasin is a very extrovert and talkative boy. He shares his problem with me very easily. He wants everybody knows his condition so that anyone can give him proper suggestions that how can he overcome his worse situation. So, I don’t have to principle of communication, principle of trustworthiness and principle of confidentiality though I must have kept his information confidential. But I have applied the principle of acceptance and principle of non-judgmental attitude towards him. I also apply the principles of self-recognition to him.

Sources for Collecting Information

Conducting the case of Yeasin I have applied the Interview and Observation method because he describes his problems uninterruptedly. By Interviewing I collect the information from Yeasin, his family, his siblings, friends about his social psychological and anti-social activities. and by observation methods I have justifies either his information is false or true.

Family Condition

The family condition of Yeasin is worse. His father is a rickshaw puller and his mother works as a servant. Though both of his parents earn money, but it is not enough. They live in Keranigonj area which is totally an industrial prone area. So, the culture of using rickshaw is low using curvet van, truck and pulling carts are the most common vehicles in this area as a result his father earns comparatively less fare than the Dhaka city. Yeasin said that, *“we live in a slum area where we have one tin shed room and in between our room we make a partition so that it seems like two rooms. From the childhood I notice that my parents are always committed with quarrel. Actually, because of poverty, these shits happen”. My sisters and me nobody get the opportunity of continue in the school. It’s our bad luck.*

Recreational Activity

“I’m very unfortunate boy...alas!” ...mentioned Yeasin “I lost my eyes, I don’t know who is responsible for that but I do believe if my parents became conscious about my eyes I don’t get blind today. Nobody in my community plays with me only because of my blindness I know my eyes looks very bad as a result, little boys getting feared and ignore me to play with them.” Yeasin mentioned he like to watch Television. Every day he gets the opportunity to watch television for 2-3 hours when his parents are outside for work.

Income Expenditure

“I have no specific income. After having my lunch, I walk out of my home for searching for food and asking for money. Today, I come with my sister in this Dhaka University campus. Till now I earn 30 Taka actually nobody wants to give me money. Every day I earn 100-150 taka not much that. But till now I don’t have any savings or mud bank. The money which I earn I spend this to meet up my hobby or buy food for me or my siblings. But my father earns 700-800 taka per day by pulling rickshaw. And my mother works as a helper of a baburchi in several bridal programme from there he earns 500 Taka. But the money which my parents’ income is not enough to meet up the family expenses” ...Yeasin mention.

Economic status of Yeasin is too poor. A large number of family members are belongs to his family and his father is the only earning member. So, it’s very hard for his father to fulfill the needs of the all family members. As a result, Yeasin decide to income for fulfilling his needs. Yeasin mentioned that, *“I have no specific income. After having my lunch, I walk out of my home for searching for food and asking for money.”* But yeasin has no specific income source, rather most of the time he spend his time dawdle. He mentioned, *“I often come Dhaka University campus with my sister in this. Here nobody wants to pay money because everybody hates a beggar. Rather they offer to take food. And in some cases they offer 10 to 20 tk.”* Shortage of income of his parents yeasin make a choice of this way to fulfill his basic needs.

Social Condition

The social condition of Yeasin is very low. He mentioned, *“My social condition hasn’t satisfactory. “This society gives me nothing except pain and ignorance, even my parent’s wants that they don’t get any financial facilities from me in future, here I’m good for nothing.”* All my relatives ignore me, don’t talk to me properly even doesn’t invite me any family occasion. Yeasin is an illiterate boy. He said, *“I never go to school only because of my disabilities. Socially I have no dignity and no status that is why now I have to asking money from others.”* Yeasin’s mothers wants that Yeasin also go for work, for that Yeasin also works in a “BANDAGE company” situated in Keranigonj. But being his disabilities the fellows of this company tease him as mad and blind so he left this company.

Psychological condition

Yeasin is a very talkative and extrovert boy. Being physically challenged he also suffers some psychological disturbance. As a result, he talks much; talks irrationally and sometimes talk to him alone. Munni, sister of Yeasin said, *“Sometimes my brother hit his own head by himself.”* Psychologically Yeasin is a little bit imbalanced but he is concern about his life and future. When he thought about his future, he feels mope and getting flabby.

Anti-Social Activities

Yeasin is a little bit addicted. He eats GUM and sometimes smelling tire which works as like as drug. Yeasin said that, *“when my frustration goes into high level, I cannot control myself from taking drugs; although I know taking drugs is not good for health.”* Yeasin wants that one day he gathers big amount money by which he makes treatment of his eyes that’s why he is crazy to earn money. *Yeasin mentioned, “But collecting money is not an easy matter”* that is why he is asking money and help from other in the roadside but he thought himself as a beggar. Yeasin mentioned, *“I have been worked in a bandage company where some of my fellows beat me and tease me that’s why sometimes I also fight them in return of that.”*

Evaluation

As Yeasin is a physically challenged boy faced physical torture and negligence from his family as well as from the relatives. So here I apply social work principle of self-actualization and principle of non-judgmental attitude. So that a feeling of empathy will arouse on his mind and can easily share his problems. Yeasin is now quite better and he mentioned he tried to give up the habit of beggary.

6.12 Overall Findings of the Case Studies

From the above-mentioned cases, it has been clear that most abused children in Dhaka city belong to impoverished families. And due to poor economic family structure, the children involve themselves in income-generating activities and in most of the times such children face several abused behaviour (Physical torture, Verbal abuse, Psychological pressure sometimes involve in hazardous work and extreme work pressure). Not only that, most of the abused cases claim that they have been severely physically and psychologically abused by their own family members several times.

6.13 Conclusion

The above study of ten cases elaborately presents the current situation of child abuse and the reasons forgetting victim of several abused behaviours. The in-depth study of the ten cases have described the socio-economic condition, psychological condition and others life issues in details. As a result, it helps the researcher to understand the case properly and find out their problems where the case felt disturb on the abused issues. Moreover, by the help of this chapter the mentioned cases help us to analyze the cases and find out the proper abusive scenario of them in Bangladesh perspective.

C HAPTER 7

Findings and Analysis

7.1 Introduction

Abuse is always a perilous and long-lasting effect for both children and adults. There are so many abuses related news come to us which aftereffect is so dodgy. And if it is Child abuse then the effect and aftermath of such situation is more fearful. Now a day's child abuse can be happened to any child in any open space or even in social media also. Children have a very soft heart as a result the effect of abuse has left an antithetical effect on children's mind and behavior. The adverse effect of child abuse creates a long-lasting outcome for children in their life span. Sometimes abused behavior may be intentional and sometimes unintentional (Bromfield, 2005; Christoffel et al., 1992; and Gilbert et al., 2009). But in most cases, abused behaviors are happened intentionally. In our society generally five types of abuse have occurred (i.e.: Physical abuse, Emotional Maltreatment, Sexual Abuse and Neglect).

The aftermath of child abuse depends on person to person but in most cases, it takes a cruel form. In some cases, the consequence of child abuse is much higher and it left chronic experience for the young children (Miller-perrin & Perrin, 2007).But sometimes the adverse experience of child abuse teaches positive life spring for children and teaches real-life situation which works as resilience for a child.

This is witness that, a paradigm shift along many dimensions in how society regards abused children in an approximation of the representativeness of the study. This chapter presents the situation of children who have faced abusive behaviour once or several times step by step. For this reason, this study analyzes the entire situation of abused children from several points of view such as educational level, emotional abnormalities, existing sufferings, the attitude of the society and peers, participation rate in various activities and later tries to draw some recommendations.

To conduct this study data was collected from Ten in-depth interviewees among Ten children those who are abused (physically, mentally, sexually, neglecting) in the different situation by different types of persons considering their level like age, sex, educational status, economic and psychological status. There are four Muslim female children age 9,10,12 and 14, one Hindu male child age 16 years and five Male Muslim child age 8,11,12,13 and 15 years and one of these children one male children is a little bit Mentally Retarded. I have collected my data from Azimpur, New Polton, Shahbag, Sohrawardi Uaddyan, Kamrangir Chor and Lalbag area in Dhaka City. The study was analyzed with primary sources of data in a qualitative way and it is tried to intermingle with secondary sources of data and to build up theoretical knowledge through the secondary source of data. The triangulation approach was applied to discuss the findings descriptively and decorated here following the checklist in this chapter. Maintaining the research ethics, anonymity and confidentiality, this study has followed pseudonym ways of respondents as like A,B,C,D, E,F,G,H,I,J.

We can all play our active role in prevention of abuse. And we can all help a child whose experienced abuse to get their life back on track.

For analysis this study has gave some Subheading like:

1. Comparatively less opportunity of education
2. The Problem of bearing educational Expense
3. Loneliness and stigma problem
4. Create hindrance to words the psychological development and cognitive physical development
5. Problems related to health
6. Problems related to relationship
7. Having a chance to commit a crime
8. Problem of Recognition
9. Seen as a Family burden
10. Stigmatize social Attitude
11. Relatively double harassment is waiting for them
12. Inadequacy of health care facilities
13. Melancholy oriented feeling
14. Proper facilities can make the path easy for the abused children

15. Unconsciousness and communication gap regarding their rights
16. Ratio of female child abuse is higher than the male child
17. Majority percent of the children are abused by their close relatives and caregivers
18. Working children are facing physical torture in Dhaka City
19. Absence of justice and social norms influenced the criminal to the crime
20. The street children in Dhaka City are abused by the adults and passerby
21. Adults, abused as children may find it harder to cope with life's stresses
22. Mental health problems
23. Abused children involved with drug or alcoholism issues
24. Creating awareness about policy, legal provision and legal institution

7.2. Comparatively Less Opportunity of Education

“The provision of the basic necessities of life, including food, clothing, shelter, education and medical care”-BD Constitution Article 15(1)

According to our Bangladesh Constitution state shall ensure the right of education of every human being including the other necessities. We know Education is the key determinant of a healthy lifestyle and status by which an individual enjoys in society. It determines the socio-economic status of an individual and one of it has a significant effect on all aspects of human life including demographic, health, behavior, good health and obviously good relation with all. Without education life will be valueless, the power of education enlightens the entire life of a human being.

This study finds that, more or less, every abused child is facing an uncomfortable educational environment. Social barriers, negative attitude of the family members, classmate and their irritating citation, class environment are the main obstacles for the abused children for their proper study.

Respondent (A) said that, *“I didn’t get the chance of education. My father has a small Jhut shop usually he earns near about twenty thousand taka per month but Jhut business is one kind of seasonal that’s why, sometimes he earn a handsome figure of money and sometimes he have to close his shop. Rather we are seven family members, so the money he earns all are spent to maintain the daily chores. I cannot get the opportunity to continue my study, because everybody says that; why do you go to school, no profit will come to be*

educated, they also said rather go outside and find some work for you it will help to maintain our family expense. So going to school is often come to a dream.”

Respondent (B) expressed that, *“I come from a large needy family where 9 members belong. I have three sisters and three brothers; all are dependent on my father. So, it is very difficult for her father to maintain all the burden of the family. My father getting tired to maintain the whole daily meal of family members that is why I want to be solvent and want to earn money so that I can easily meet up my needs. But once I said to my parents that I want to join in a school, they ignore it. They always ignored my all desires and dreams.”*

Respondent (C) mentioned that, *“I live a very shabby life; my father doesn’t manage good food for us. My mother sells towels in the roadside. From my childhood I used to bear mental maltreatment from my parents. I never dare to say my parents to go to school. “When I work on the Nilkhet signal and saw that little children are busy to go to school in the morning, I wish, I could go to school!”*

Respondent (D) mentioned that *“my father is getting tired to maintain the whole family member’s daily meal. My father works in a shoe Karkhana (Factory) he earns 400 taka per day, so it is really very difficult to maintain the family’s needs. Though I have to work the whole day in this workshop I feel mentally tired, I again want to start my study.”*

Respondent (F) stated that *“I born in a needy family. My father left my mother and got married to other women. My mother brought me up and fights a lot now she works as a maidservant so bearing the expanses of my education is quite impossible for her. I live in the Dhaka University campus area so there are some little “Songhothon” which is created by the University students. I especially utter the name of “Brikkho Maya” Songhothon where I learn to write up my name. The Bhaia (brother) and Apu (Sister) of this Songhothon teach so many abandon children like us in free of cost. It’s a type of voluntary work and I love to attain in the class of Brikkho-Maya School when I get time.”*

Analysis of Comparatively less Opportunity of Education– *“The state shall adopt effective measures for the purpose of establishing a uniform mass-oriented and universal system of education and extending free and compulsory education to all children (BD Constitution).”* The literacy rate in Bangladesh has increased to 73.9% from 58.6% in 2019 (Bangla tribune). According to the latest data of Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (BBS) literacy report 2020, the current literacy rate has increased by 74.70% and in 2019 it was

73.91 and among the current literacy rate 26% of the total population are still illiterate. But the study found that maximum abused children are doesn't get any chance to be educated. Maximum children are from poor and uneducated family as a result they don't get the opportunity of going to school. Though who got chance they have to suffer a lot of sufferings and financial problem. Most of my cases have not the ability to spend money for secondary and higher education but some of my cases expose their extreme desire to continue their study and make a successful person in future.

This study extracts that child in Dhaka city who have an experience of being abused most of them come from poor families. And to get solvency children have been busy themselves in doing so much hard work which doesn't match with their age limit and strictly prohibited according to the child act of Bangladesh. So, doing that hard work they are being abused in so many ways like beating, choking, listening to vulgar words, neglected or in some cases some children have experienced sexual abuse also.

7.3. The Problem of Bearing Educational Expense

Education is the backbone of a nation. No one can prosper and build up their career without education. Proper uplift men of education can bring a bright and prosperous development of a nation. But being a developing country Bangladesh is still facing lots of social, psychological and economic problems. Child abuse is psychosocial problems in our country which left so many severe aftermaths for abused children's life and family also.

Respondent (A) told that, *"I am a poor child. I have no capacity to earn money for my education. My father cannot bear my educational expenses. He strictly said that he doesn't afford the expenses money for my education. I want to go to school but there is no way."*

Respondent (J) said that, *"Once I went in a madrassa to study when I was a very little boy. But to my misfortune, I did not continue the study. I had to leave the classroom because my father wasn't able to pay the regular fees of the Madrassa. Our family has six members and one of my sisters went to Madrassa. But being a physically challenged boy my father isn't eager to bear the expense of our study and sometimes we face neglecting behavior by my own family members."*

Respondent (I) said that, *"Now I work as a maidservant in a house and I live in Dhaka for two and half years before that I live in Thakurgaon district. When I was 8 or 9 years old that*

time I worked in a garment as a child worker before that I read in a school and after leaving the garments again I joined in a school and in such way I have finished class-three education. But after that I have to leave my school and it gives me pain.”

Respondent (H) said that, *“I’m Sinthiya, I live with my family in Zinjira Dhal. We have six members in our family which is quite large to afford the basic needs. My father is a rickshaw puller so maintaining the daily necessities is being really very tough for my father. Now I’m 10 years old, two years ago I used to go in a Madrassa in my community and there I read till class one after that I could not continue my Madrassa because of poverty. Being an impoverished girl, I have to leave my class-room and now I have to ask for money and food from others, how cruel my fate is!”*

Respondent (F) told that, *“Now I work as a flower seller and I have to busy the whole day in selling flowers. I have a dream that I go to school with my mother like the other children do in Dhaka city but still my dream doesn’t come true. But the good thing is that, though I sell flowers at the Dhaka University campus so here I get an opportunity to continue my study. Some of the sisters and Brothers teach us (street /abused/abandon children) free of cost. And I read in class one in “Brikkho Maya” school. Not only have some textbooks but they taught so many aspects relating to our daily lifestyle and needs. I am really very happy to read in this school.”*

Respondent (E) expressed that *I am very reserved in nature. Now I am thirteen years old. In my childhood I used to go school because of the poor family condition my parents don’t continue my school. Most of the time monthly fees of my school were unpaid because of that I have to listen verbose wording of my teachers. Not only that sometimes they beat me and threat me not to come in my class anymore, that word hurts me a lot and psychologically affect me as a result I can’t concentrate on my study.”*

Analysis of the Problems of Bearing Educational Expenses

According to Bangladesh Bureau of statistics the cost of basic needs (CBN) was conducted in 2005. It is showed on BBS curve that, above 40% people are lives to the ultra-poverty level. And below 25.1% live under the poverty level. And it is found that maximum abused children who lives in Dhaka city faces the problem of poverty as a result their family cannot bear the educational expenses of them.

Here it may be noted that the number of specific facilitate institutions is rare which come forward to help such level of Children. As a result, many children who aren't able to bear their educational expenses are bound to leave their school. But some of the abused children get some support from some voluntary organizations. As a result, being an abused child, they can easily get the chance to continue their study with full of joy.

7.4. Loneliness and Stigma Problem

Gloominess is more than frustration and frustration basically comes from loneliness. There are several types of mortal diseases. And feeling loneliness is one kind of mortal psychological disease of a child.

A new study of Lancet psychiatry has shown that children who have experienced child abuse or neglect are four times more likely to develop a serious mental illness like psychoses, schizophrenia²¹ and bipolar disorder and it requires a prescription to treat mental ill-health, compared to those who have no recorded experience of maltreatment. It is very common that the physically and sexually abused children have passed a very conservative and rigorous life after their incident. Not only they but also their family has to face several occurred and societal stigmatized problems.

Respondent (A) told that *“I have to hear so many bad comments inside in my family and also in my workplace. A feeling of deep sorrow and loneliness always fade me in its grip. It's really too hard to maintain the social status of a street children. Besides I have to face so many vulgar wordings in my workplace which affects me and also my mental condition. And some of my neighbors also treated me socially paralyzed.”*

Responded (B) said that, *“I don't like to work in this signal as a Lusni seller, but my mother pressurizes me to work in the signal and work as her helper in this signal. Here I work with some other children they are also like my age but sometimes I realize emptiness which creates loneliness also. My mother acts like a stepmother but I know she is my biological mother. And stigma, it's very common in our life. Everybody treats us as a rotten and broken bone of society.”*

²¹Schizophrenia is a chronic, severe mental disorder characterized by hallucinations, delusions and cognitive difficulties. Symptoms can start between the ages of 16 and 30.

Responded (F) exposed that, *“Loneliness is a very common thing in my daily life. I have nobody though I have my mother. But most of the time of the day, I stay at the Dhaka University Campus and Sohrawardi Uaddyan area. I have nobody who can understand my pain. Only some of my fellow mates (friends who sell flowers) know my pain. That is why sometimes I don’t care of my loneliness and try to ignore it.”*

Responded (D) told that, *“Social stigma is very common for the children like us. From our relatives to our neighbors everybody treated us as a working child. Even in my family my uncle and aunty don’t even talk to me properly. They ignore my shabby look. They don’t give my identity to any other or sometimes treated me as a working boy of a garage.”*

Respondent (I) said that *“I have no feeling about loneliness. From the beginning of my life, I had passed a very hard life. At the age of 6, my mother passed away since then the worse condition of my life started. I try to remain calm always by born I’m like that, I think that if anyone is happy to angry with me so then do it, their happiness is my happiness. But sometimes when I feel lonely, I think about my mother, I could not remember her face even. I dreamt if my mother is alive, I could touch her and share my sorrows, sheuly getting upset and her eyes getting watered.”*

Analysis of Loneliness and Stigma Related Problem:

Child abuse left a very gigantic effect of a child's psychology. From the outside it may not expose clearly but when one can come closer to abused children, he or she can easily feel the inner grievance and pain of the tender mind. This study finds that, the pain of abuse and neglect can be felt in many ways like; children may feel lonely, desperate, depressed or grief stricken. This study has identified that; children may suffer a feeling of frustration, fear of failure and lose of self-confidence which turn them in a deep sea of sadness.

Children faced with abusive behaviour have been going through a very crucial situation in our society. This study found that most of the abused children faced abusive fact or negligence because most of them are working children. Most of the respondents mentioned that, they have engaged in the workplace at a very early age because of poverty and their family crisis.

7.5. Create Hindrance towards the Psychological Development Cognitive Physical Development

The Abused children have faced numerous social and stigma related problem which affect their Psychology. As they are children so most of the cases abused children different cognitive development related problems which affect with their behavior and psychology. Due to abusive behaviour children turn into a great depression, sometimes they feel jealousy problem and sometimes they face another Anxiety problem. The cognitive behaviours pattern affects a lot upon the abused children they may face a lack of ability of problem solving, inability to organize and structure thoughts or sometimes face egocentric attitude.

Responded (B) mentioned that... *“I am a twelve years old girl but at this early age, I have to join in the work. We are seven members in our family, and I have two elder brothers but my family wants that I work for my family. And for doing that my mother sometimes physically tortures me, sometimes I feel angry with my mother and also feel jealous with my other siblings that why not they are join in work like me.”*

Responded (C) said that... *“I am a very dreamy boy I want peace in my life. But the situation does not favor my fate that is why now I am here today. I really feel jealous of those children how live a sound life at my age but look, where I am? I’m working hard the whole day for earning money and if my Khala (BOSS) is not happy with my performance she physically tortures me not only that also use vulgar words.”*

Responded (J) stated that... *“Misfortune or unfortunate is beyond imagination in my life. Everybody underestimates me and my physical weakness. My physical incompetence always remains a matter of jock of others even if my family members. So I feel very down. I don’t like to be humiliated anymore by others. I think all the qualities which I have, already lost.”*

Responded (I) said that... *“I’m both a physically and psychologically abused girl. From the beginning of my childhood I have been starting to face harassment. I think abusive behavior is now a part of my life. I don’t expect anything from others; it hurts me a lot. I feel very upset and jealousy of those people who are happy with their life of my age.”*

Analysis of Create Hindrance towards the Psychological Development and Cognitive Physical Development

In this study, it found that there are different psychological problems faced by abused children. Especially the physically maltreated children are feeling very down and upset. They cannot cope up with the existing surroundings. The absence of morality and nourishment makes the children tender mind aggressive. They don't adjust to the sudden environment even though they act irrational and getting aggressive with the others people in a very silly matter.

Especially, Boys and girls tend to react differently to abused children. In general, girls tend to become anxious and withdrawn, while boys tend to become more aggressive and disobedient. This study focused that, long-term psychological adjustment disorders and social maladjustment have noticed in the abused children.

In conclusion, it must be mentioned that the cognitive and psychological situation of abused children is the most crucial part of a child's lifetime. Only for the freak people's mentality, the tender children lose their psychological development and later these create cognitive physical development.

7.6. Problem Related to Health

“The consequences of child abuse can be physical, psychological or behavioral or combination of the three” (Gillman, 2016). So, from this line, we can easily measure the health and psychological condition of abused children. Actually, health doesn't mean only the physical effectiveness, or the good condition of any person rather proper psychological condition may the correct definition of good health and wealthy life. Physical abuse of children creates external health of a child but in other cases, massive physical distortion sometimes makes big harms to children's future life. The psychological abuse left a horrific sign of a child's later life. A research shows that, psychological abuse can be as harmful to someone's health as physical and sexual abuse.²²

Responded (J) said that... *“I'm the worst sufferer of physical health-related problems due to child abuse. Naturally, I'm a physically challenged person. At this young age have already lost my left eye. This accident mentally suffers me a lot I feel sad for my eye but my family members or some of my relatives underestimate me or use negative words related to my defected physical fitness and eyes, I feel very upset. And it is very common that I am*

²²Joseph Spinazzola, PhD, Psychological Trauma: Theory, Research, Practice and Policy, Trauma Center at the Justice Resource Institute in Brookline, Massachusetts, 2014.

getting physically and mentally abused everyday by my own family members, my relatives and my neighbor more or less.”

Responded (I) mentioned that... *“I’m a very simple girl, but I don’t know how my luck betrays with me. The effects of psychological abuse impact negatively on my behaviour. Now I cannot easily trust people. I believe that everybody has a negative thought for fulfilling their own interest. Actually, when I worked in the garment’s factory the male members of the factory abused me both psychologically and sexually. Some colleagues are getting closed for taking extra benefit from me. That time I actually feel very shy, but I didn’t share it with anyone because of my shyness, I feel weak both physically and mentally. And a negative thought is always aroused in my mind that I am getting abused again by the culprits of the society.”*

Responded (H) said that... *“I can still remember the worse situation of my life when I was getting sexually abused. It often came to me like a nightmare. I feel very nervous and the organs of my body don’t work anymore. Still, I can remember the pain of those certain organs where they touch me and rub me. He kissed me on my cheeks and my whole face I cannot recalling these dirty memories again in my life because it shocked me and down me by myself and also by my society.”*

Responded (F) stated that... *“I can still feel the pain when I was getting physically tortured. That time I was so little but due to my mother’s pressure, I had to work on the roadside. There I worked under my BOSS. And when I’m not able to sell a satisfactory number of flowers she physically tortures me. She beats me by stick and chocks me on my cheek and eyes. But my nightmare is not over yet. Still, I have to face the same kind of torture but now I’m getting a bit age that is why she beat me less but psychologically abused me a lot. She uses vulgar words related to my parents sometimes say that I’m a son of bitch.”*

Responded (G) said that... *“The level of mental abuse is extreme where I work and where I live. Every day and every time I feel sad and down as because of my mother's behaviour. My mother forced me to join in this work. I don’t want to join in this work. I wish I go to school again. Actually, I feel very jealous of those children at my age who are live together with their parents and continue their school. Sometimes I feel that I am the most unfortunate girl in this world who has been tortured by her biological mother both physically and mentally.*

Once I want to commit suicide because I am getting bored with my life. Here nobody listens to my scheme cannot take my breath properly. Now a day's my life is passing like a nightmare."

Analysis of Problem Related to Health

From these above quotations of the respondents, it is found that most of the abused cases passed a very lonely and vulnerable lifestyle. More or less all the respondents said that, they feel very down and sad with their lifestyle. They just try to find a way for escaping from their life. This feeling may occur long-term psychological as well as physical effects on the abused children. This study also finds that, abused children don't get any familial support which is another reason for their sadness which creates long-term effect on their mind. One of the most important findings is that some cases claim that those who are experienced sexual abuse often feel vomiting tendency when they remember the same feeling of the sexual occurrence.

Abused children basically passed a very lonely life which affects their present lifestyle. Sadness, feeling down, Jealousy, extreme headache, feeling of a nightmare, Suicidal tendency and feeling of extreme pressure are the most common physical symptom of the abused children which create a deep and large effect on their mental and also physical health.

7.7. Problem Related to Relationship

Any kind of relationship plays an important role in a person's life. A good relationship can strengthen the family relationship among the family members, and it builds a positive outcome for the children. The weak and vulnerable relationships among the members of a family bring negative results. We can easily measure that any sorts of violence, especially women and children related violence can lead great negative consequences on the well-being and quality of life. In an article, it is shown that child abuse adversely affects all the dimensions of children's quality of life, yet it is expected that the impact will not be equal on all dimensions (Chahine, 2014).It also can easily measure that, a good relationship with parents and children can make a healthy family environment and healthy lifestyle. But when the parent-children relationship gets hampered by some bumps it may take a negative result both for the children as well as for the society.

Respondent (G) said that.... *“My relationship with mother is not good. She always put pressure upon me to join with her work as a helper. That is why at this early age she bound me to work on the roadside as a flower seller with her. Really, I don’t like to do this work. I just want that I could live a sound life like the other children same as my age.”*

Respondent (F) said that.... *“The relationship with my parents is not so good. My father got married to another woman. I and my mother live in a slum area but in recent days I live alone in the Dhaka University Campus area. Here nobody asks me how I am. I live a very vulnerable life. I have no connection with my other family members and relatives. I live a completely orphan life here. But if I want to communicate with my relatives, they treated me as an abused child that is why they don’t meet with me it hurts me a lot.”*

Respondent (J) said that.... *“Truly I have no relationship with my relatives. I have physical limitations and it is one of the big reasons that are why they don’t contact me. Besides I am severely psychologically abused by my family members. They even don’t talk to me properly. Even my parents don’t ask me about my daily needs, this is so pathetic. Only for their attitudes, sometimes I feel that I have nobody in this world that is why I want to commit suicide.”*

Respondent (I) said that.... *“Now I have no relationship with my relatives. Actually, I don’t know that, have I any relatives or not...she is smiling. She mentioned that, after my mother's departure, my stepsister and mother don’t feel any necessity to take single news of mine. I’m very unlucky that my mother left me at my early age. I don’t get any care and nourishment of my mother. Only my father takes the news of mine that how I am, this is the only blessing. Basically, this mental stress hurts me a lot that I have nobody who takes my care and love me like my mother.”*

Respondent (H) mentioned that.... *“Yah I live with my parents. But our parents-children relationship is not good at all. They care less about my needs. I’m psychologically getting abused everywhere. Though my parents are in frail about me, so my other friends and relatives are also very careless about me. I feel acute mental stress and disappointed most of the time. I feel weak and sometimes anxious about my future. I want to study and to be a lady police officer but right now I don’t have any opportunity of going to school.”*

Analysis of Relationship Problem of Abused Children

From the above analysis of the respondents, we can easily draw an original picture of the relationship problems of abused children. In this study, most of the respondents mentioned the problems in parent's-children relationship. Though Bangladesh is a poverty-stricken country so most of the children who are getting abused come from poverty-stricken families where economic support and fulfilling the basic needs is the main target. Besides, all the other needs children also need their parent's love, care, nourishment, mental support, stress free life which are mostly ignored by the parents and relatives. As a result, an acute relationship problem is built up in the children minds. Some children suffer from obsessive-compulsive disorder and self-street problems.

Relationship problem has fetched a very worse result in the long run of the children mind as well as their life and career. This study finds some psychological issues which create a large problem in children minds and health. It basically creates problems for children's mind and proper growth. In Bangladesh perspective specifically in Dhaka city, the abused children are mostly passing their life on the street and used to live a very shabby and vulnerable life without their relatives and parents.

7.8. Having a Chance to Commit a Crime

Criminal behavior or expressing the signs of harmful behavior is very normal for children who are being abused. The study finds that among 1 million street children 75 percent are involved in criminal activities. However, in Dhaka metropolitan city, 98 percent street children are involved in various crimes (Obaidullah, 2016). Criminal activities are sometimes silly and bring very bad results for children. In the metropolitan city and other divisional cities, a good number is involved in various criminal activities. Research shows that 70 percent of street children are involved in the criminal activities. UNICEF stated on their website that, in Bangladesh, there are around 0.6 million street children in Bangladesh. Among them, 75 percent live in Dhaka metropolitan city and rest of the 25 percent live in other divisional cities, district and rural areas. Among them the street children, 98 percent are involved in drug addiction and various types of criminal activities.²³

Respondent (A) stated that, *“Yes I used to do pick pocketing because it's so easy in Nilkhet signal because sometimes a big crowd happens for traffic signal and I use this time*

²³Quoted from: Staff reporter, “Street children are involving in crimes”, The Dhaka Tribune. Online source: <http://www.dhakatribune.com/bangladesh/2016/07/22/>

for pick-pocketing and the money which I earned later I used it for buying my regular food and sometimes cigarette.”

Respondent (B) said that, *“Till now I don’t do any sorts of anti-social activities except sometimes I demand some money from people to buy some food for me. Rather once I have faced harassment by a policeman who forced me to drink a glass of Sharbat (juice) later I found myself faint in an open space and I do not remember what was happened to me.”*

Respondent (C) expressed that, *“When I was 8/9 years old I theft some jackfruits from a person's garden without his permission. That was the last time, but till now I do not do any kind of anti-social activities. Actually, I don’t like such types of activities. “I believe, if I work hard, one-day success will come in my life.”*

Respondent (G) said that *“I have to sell flowers and chocolates with my mother. I have to convince many people for buying flowers. There are some people who are too good and there are some people who have bad intentions, they often expose bad sexual attitudes towards me, even they don’t think that I’m too young than them. Once I steal a bag of a girl who lives in Rokeya hall. From there she gets 20000 Taka.”*

Respondent (H) stated that *“When I ask money to people, they behave rudely with me which hurts me a lot. Sometimes I drink sprit to avoid my frustration. I know it is not good for health, but I have no option.”*

Analysis of having a Chance to Commit a Crime-Two words ‘Crime’ and ‘Criminal’ express two different meanings. The crime itself is a negative word and it has its own criteria and negatives aspects by which it brings hazardous results for mankind, family, society even for the nation also. On the other hand, the word criminal means the activity done by a perpetrator is called the criminal. Various psychosocial, social, political, socio-economic and sometimes biological reasons also push a person to do criminal activities. This study explores, most of the abused children have faced various socio-economic and psychosocial problems which turns them in criminal activities at their early age. In some of the cases, they are not committing any criminal activities though they are physically and some of them are mentally (neglect) abused in their present life.

At last, it can be concluded that criminal activities are most common with abusive behaviour. When children are being abused it creates pressure on their tender mind which

turns them into several criminal activities. Most of the research found that, being abused the children feel revenge attitude which facilitates the way of criminal activities.

7.9. Problem of Social Recognition

Generally, by recognition, we mean that an acceptance that something is true or legal. In Bangladesh abused children are mostly belong to poor families. As a result, most of the children suffer the problem of social recognition. We know that every child have the basic rights to education, food, cloth, medical facilities and recreation but in reality, most the abused children cannot ensure those rights rather maintaining their life smoothly is a matter of question.

Respondent (A) said that, *“To be very honest we have no social recognition. Everybody treated us so negatively. Though I worked in the traffic signal as a Lusni seller, I have to hear so many vulgar words from my Khala (boss), not only that sometimes she with her gang physically beat us. When I fail to sell Lusni according to her target, she use vulgar wording and sometimes arouses questions about my birth and my parents, sometimes she use the word “Bustard”.*

Respondent (J) told, *I’m a very poor child, nobody loves me. Everybody says that I’m a mental patient but I don’t think so. From my childhood, I suffer from Glaucoma (eye diseases) that is why my left eye is injured and it looks like a little bit horrible. As I’m a physically challenged child, social recognition is totally absent in my life. Besides I belong to a very poor family so my relatives my parents all are very in frail about my social status.”*

Respondent (I) said that, *“From childhood, I have been grown up with extreme sufferings. In a word, my sufferings have known no bounds. When my mother passed away everybody in my family does injustice with me. Actually, the word recognition is totally absent in my whole life. Still, this matter makes me so agitate that why I have no recognition to others? Everybody treats like as a trump card of their mind game. They think me as an earning source for their family. That is why they use me when I need them otherwise nobody doesn’t take any care of me.”*

Respondent (H) told that *“I never heard the word social recognition. Actually, my surrounding is too nasty everybody always quarrels with each other, my neighborhood uncle and aunty treated us a poor vulnerable child. They thought that I am a bagger and I earn my livelihood by asking money from others. They always use ugly words about my character and my face. They say that I look so ugly and I never get any kind of priority from my parents and neighbor.”*

Respondent (F) told that *“the word Social recognition has a very worth meaning. I’m a very poorly little boy. The whole day I’m busy selling flowers. I pass my nights in the footpath. I have mother but I don’t live with her. And what is the social recognition of a street boy....Ratan had raised a question to the researcher. Nobody gives me any priority. Basically, we want love, care, recognition, and affection but everybody ignores to give the care and respect of the abused street children like me.”*

Analysis of the Problem of Social Recognition

This study finds that the social recognition of abused children is very vulnerable position. Nobody is happy with their social status and recognition status. All the children pass a very impoverished life and bitter experience is very common in their life. One who gets physically abused at the same time they also face the neglecting behavior from their close one. Most of the respondent told the same response that, they lead a very vulnerable life both physically and psychologically.

The phrase ‘social recognition’ has a very worth meaning in society. Abused children are normally physically or sexually disturbed rather they also face psychological pressure and social stigma. It brings a lack of social recognition to them. Nobody respect them and also avoid to receive any suggestions in any decision making process.

7.10. Seen as a Family Burden

Child abuse is more than bruises and broken bones. Emotional abuse is much more formidable rather than any other abuse because such abuse doesn’t leave any visible harm but it leaves a deep lasting scar in every sphere of the society and physical abuse left visible physical harm. In our society, when the abused children live with their other relatives they treat the child as a burden sometimes somebody behave roughly and couldn’t give priority in decision making. Children victimized by abusive behaviour may feel inferior outside in their

family even sometimes they may be victimized or neglected by their own family members. According to UNHCR (United Nations with commission for Refugees, 2002) there were approximately 22 million displaced children in the world most of the children's families think that none of this can be achieved by them. It would be the wastage of energy and resources which will spend for them, so they are our family burden. Accounting to these statement minimum respondents indicated that.....,

Respondent (C) indicated... *"I was a school-going child and I live with my parents. Both my father and mother earn money. But my mother always pushes me to earn money. She is always aggressive in behaviour and says us that there will be no positive return to go to school rather come with me and give your effort to earn money. She always feels that I am a burden for her family."*

Respondent (D) mentioned... *"My father works in a Karkhana (Factory) from there he gets a small amount of money. Though they sent me to a school but it seems that bearing the expense of the school fees is really difficult for them. As a result, some of my relatives whisper them that I should join in a motor parts shop so that I absorb the work of motor mechanic from here and I could help them in family expenses in near future."*

Respondent (F) said that... *"I'm an eight years old boy and at this early age, I became engage to earn money. I'm totally a floating child I have nobody, my mother alive but she lives in Kamrangir Chor slum area. Hardly have I met with her. My father passed away a few years ago. Now I have to earn for my own expenditure. My mother thinks that I'm a burden for her so that she wants me to join this work as a source of income so that I can bear my own expenses."*

Respondent (G) said that... *"I was a school-going child but I joined this work because of my mother created pressure upon me. She uses me as her helping hand in her business. Though I work here as a flower seller, but I also sell chocolate. My mother is the only reason for leaving school and joining this laborious work."*

Respondent (H) said that... *"I am a very poor and ugly girl; my parents don't give me any psychological support regarding my education. I used to go to Madrassa and I continued it till class one. But later, both my father and mother want that I leave the madrassa and give them support in the family. But I don't fine any suitable work for me. As a result, now, I am roaming on the road aimlessly and asking money from people to meet up my daily need"*

Analysis of the Problem that Children are seen as a Family Burden

The study found that abused children do not get good behavior from their relatives or other members or sometimes from their own parents. They grow up amidst neglect within family. They cannot get opportunities where the other children get such opportunities very easily. It also found that they have to bind for work only for their family interest. At this early age, they have to earn their livelihood and play the role of income-generating member. Those whose father remarried in that case children face extreme pressure from their stepmother and siblings. Even they are neglected by their own father and mother also. A few of them get some honor and proper rights from their family member. Though as a human being they have the equal right to their other family members but being abused children they are now family's burden.

In this modern era, everybody has changed their traditional attitudes. Now it's time to come out from the rigid idea and give equal priority to all. But through this study it has been clear that abused children still face neglect and inhuman behavior from everyone.

7.11. Stigmatize Social Attitude

Society works as a mirror of a person's day to day lifestyle. Society is a group of people characterized by patterns of relationships between individuals who share a distinctive culture and institutions. Basically, in our society people ranting as much as they but in reality, nobody takes this abused matter easily even an abused child faces a bundle of problems in the family as well as the society also. In School, and college, by family relatives, neighbors, teachers or even by near and dear ones. But nobody comes to know that what's going on in their mind. Nobody asks them that how they feel being physically or mentally abused or what's going on their mind.

Respondent (B) said that... *"I was sexually abused by a policeman and when the news spread out in my community and in my relatives, all are very interested to listen to the matter from that, what was happened on that time. Everybody expressed sympathy towards me but after a few days pass, most of them, relatives and community members ignore me and my family. Young boys tease me even aged people are continuously giving me offer to hang with them, which was so irritating and inhuman attitude of our so-called society."*

Respondent (C) said that... *“Now my identity is that I’m a hawker. But I don’t like this identity. I always dreamt that I go to school like the other children. But my own mother both physically and mentally tortures me to create pressure so that I can join with her in her profession. Now everybody treats me as a hawker or street children as a result people loathed upon me which hurts me a lot.”*

Respondent (E) stated that... *“Here I work hard the whole day. Only because of poverty I left out of my school. Now everybody treated me as a child worker. Sometimes I don’t like to work hard here. Being pressurized, I’m bound to involve this job though I had chosen this option of motor parts shop. But my neighbor and my relatives hated me as I don’t match with their society now. So, whether the stigmatized social attitude towards abused children doesn’t change or whether people make any positive sense towards them it’s really very difficult to bring noticeable change of abused children.”*

Positivity may change many hard tasks or handle so many occurred situations. So, if the societal people take the abused children positively or nourish them with warm greetings, then the rigorous social stigma will break the discrimination of our society.

7.12. Relatively Double Harassment is waiting for them

Child abuse towards children and adolescents is a stubborn reality worldwide. Most of the child abuse cases are unreported in Bangladesh likewise the other countries. In Bangladesh, the incident of child abuse is very normal. Moreover, in recent days the incidents of child sexual abuse are getting at an alarming level. And most of the vulnerable girl child of child sexual abuse has faced a tough path than the other types of abuse. In every sphere of our society, they get humiliation. Not only that, being an abused child, children are facing a bunch of psychosocial and sometimes economic constrain which creates harassment in their future life.

Respondents (B) said that... *“I was sexually abused by a policeman. After flashing the news most of my neighbors especially women and aged persons come to me to show sympathy. But after a few days later these neighbors made gossips against me and about my character which was so pathetic for me and it creates pressure on my psychology. Not only that the male person (young and middle aged) began to propose in so many ways which were so shameful for a girl. Sometimes I feel very upset and anxious that why things are going against me.”*

Respondent (I) respond that... *“I have gathered so many bitter experiences in my little life. When I was 9/10 my father sent me to Dhaka city for working in garments. That time, the garments industries appointed children for cheap labour. So when I worked there, though I was too tender, there are so many male persons who acted like my uncle but sometimes I feel that the touch was so wired to me. I could not tell this matter to anyone I just thought why they are behaving like this. But when I flash the matter, everybody ignored my complain rather they criticizes me and mentally harass me in several ways as they can.”*

Respondent (J) said that... *“I’m a 15 years old boy. Everybody says that I’m both physically and mentally retarded children. In my own family my parents don’t care about me I have a lot of complains against them. Simultaneously, they have also so many complaints against me. They thought that I’m useless even they don’t talk to me properly. My friends and neighbours said that why are they behaving like this being my biological parents? So, they get inspired and many of my neighbors sometimes treated me as a mental patient. They are mocking at me and sometimes making so much fun of me. Firstly, I get mentally abused by my family members and now the outsiders make double harassment to me.”*

Respondent (H) told that... *“I’m a ten years old girl. I ask for money from people on the roadside. It is one kind of begging, but I have no other options to fulfill my needs. I do not get any sympathy, love and care from my family which hurts me a lot. Simultaneously, outside people also chocking me and use different vulgar words about my birth and sometimes my character besides some ordinary people try to harass me physically by touching or showing several odd gestures which is really horrible. I know begging money is not a good task, I also don’t like to do this job but I’m helpless.”*

Respondent (G) mentioned that... *“First of all, I don’t like my job, I want to continue my school but my mother forces me to do this job. I think first I’m facing harassment from my mother then I face harassment from the outsider. Because of my work I have to communicate with so many people not only that I have to move in so many place for offering chocolate and flowers so doing that sometimes people offering me weird proposal or sometimes put their hand in my several sensitive organs of my body which makes me feels very weird.”*

Analysis of Relatively Double Harassment is waiting for them

Harassment is unlawful and this all forms of discrimination violate title (VII) of the Civil Rights Act of 1964. The study found that children from needy and comparatively poor

economic status are harassed physically and mentally. From the above discussion, it is clear that abused children are facing numerous harassments in our society in various ways. Children face double harassment by the outsider in most of the cases (i.e: neighbors, fallows, relatives, aged persons of the community and so on).First of all, children get abused physically, mentally sexually or sometimes face negligence (a part of abuse) later the same children get abused by our society and friends. Besides sexual abuse cases children may face harassment again in the hospital or legal organizations by the organization's personnel.

There are several types of offenders by which our children are getting abused. Children may be abused by their own family members, trusted friends, and peer group or by strangers. Such abuse has left a great grievance on both children's health and mind. The doubled harassment tendency of abused children is very common in all societies. In the European community, the level of such harassment is very cruel but the double harassment is comparatively low because of their legal procedure but in Asian countries, the history of abused cases and the aftermath of harassment history is really very common and it is so pathetic.

7.13. Inadequacy of Health Care Facilities

Basically, for the majority of children who experience the dissolution of the abusive situations, the effects are modest and relatively short life (Amato, 1991). But not only mental disease let also when they suffer physical problems it also creates problems on their psychology. Even due to the shortage of money, they cannot take proper treatment as a result, the silly health problem turns into a severe one and its causes long-term health sufferings.

Respondent (A) said that.... *“I am a poor little boy. The whole day I work in the Nilkhet traffic signal for selling Lusni. The whole day I have to busy in this activity so that sometimes my body does not permit it, sometimes I feel sick and sometimes it needs to call a doctor. But nobody gives any priority of my problem but when I attacked by serious health problem my father takes me to the doctor.”*

Respondent (J) respond that... *“I'm a physically challenged boy. At my early age I have been suffering a problem in my left eye but being a boy from poverty-stricken family I was psychologically mistreated by my own family members. They didn't give proper priority to my eye problem and gradually my left eye turned into fully defected. I feel very absurd due*

to my family member's behaviour at the same time my physical weakness makes me so valueless and abandon to all."

Respondent (I) respond that... *"Most of the time I don't realize my sickness. I lost my mother at a very early age. I lost my family and I have no childhood. So, all sorts of emotions feelings are very narrow to me. When I get sick, I understand that I'm not feel good but my sickness doesn't make any serious harm to me"* she was laughing.

Respondent (J) said that.... *"I am a ten years old girl. I live with my family. My parent's income is very limited. The money they earn is very insufficient for our family. Besides one of my brothers is physically challenged so it's an extra burden for our family. As a result, where our basic needs sometimes remain absent so other facilities are almost absent there. When we get sick like normal high temperature, cold cough, remotic fever pain usually, we do not take any medicine. One I did an accident with a rickshaw and I was injured heavily, and it took 3 stitches in my head that time my father took me to a hospital."*

Respondent (G) said that... *"Everybody says that I'm a beautiful girl but my life is not beautiful like my face. There are a lot of ups and downs in my little life. (her eyes are filled with water). My mother forcibly involved me in this work, and I don't like this profession at all. I have to work hard and roam in the whole campus for selling chocolates and flowers either it is a rainy day or in cloudy weather. Sometimes I feel sick but my Khala and my mother influences me to join in the work but yes once I suffer in dysentery problem and doctor suggest me to admit me in the hospital for 3 days that time my mother tack care of my health."*

Respondent (F) mentioned that.... *"I am a vulnerable boy and now my address is in the open sky and the lonely street. I work as a flower seller in the Dhaka University campus area. I find my shelter in the Shohorawardi Uaddyan or the empty space of TSC in day and night. In winter or in rainy season I have to pass my days and nights in this place. Now these places are feeling like a paradise to me. I share all my sorrows and sufferings with my friends. And when I get sick the university's political Boro Bhai Md. Joy and others took us to Dhaka medical for treatment. Not only in treatment purpose rather all of my painful situation I share with them and they help me as possible as they can."*

Analysis of Inadequacy of Health Care Facilities

By the above discussion, we can come to a concrete decision that most of the abused children are denied their proper health care facilities. And poverty is one of the big reasons. Most of the poverty-stricken families are in frail about their children's medication. Though some of the parents are aware of the children's health but due to poverty they did not take proper health care facilities from the doctor. And some of our respondents mention about the high fees rate of the doctor. Some of the respondent said that, when they go through some renowned medical college or private medical college for asking treatment most of the time, they face problems of high rate of fees. So, many times without receiving medical facilities, they leave the place.

So, in conclusion it can be said that, in Dhaka city perspective abused children don't get proper health care facilities because of poverty. In most cases patents are in frail about their children's health care facilities. And some children are homeless which another reason for their limited health care facilities is.

7. 14. Melancholy Oriented Feeling

“Sticks and stones may break my bones, but words will nerve's me?”

The feeling of melancholy is the extended form of frustration. These sorts of emotional abuse severely hamper children's mental health and also despoil children's social development. And especially the abused children (physical, psychological, sexual, neglect) are leaving lifelong psychological scars. And from psychological scars children face Melancholy problems most of the time. As a result, a long-term sadness and departments are aroused throughout their life. Melancholy-oriented facing affects children's normal lifestyle and its result coats a long suffering to their whole life. Sometime children from separated family feels inferiority complex and suffer with a serious injector.

Respondent (A) mentioned that... *“As a boy of 11 years old, I have not enough physical capabilities to work hard. But I have to work from morning 10 to evening 9 O'clock. During this time, I have rushed in my activities. I have to busy for convincing people to buy Lusni. When I get few times for me, I feel tired and thought I never do*

these works because it is so heavy for me. I feel mentally tired and it seems like monotonous to me also.”

Respondent (B) said that... *“At this early age, I feel pressure to earn my livelihood. So to do that I manage a work in the Nilkhet signal though I am a girl child I feel extra pressure than any boy. I noticed that sometimes when I convince people for buying LUSNI from me, some male person shows their bad intention. It affects me a lot. Woeful feelings are always suffering me and create extra pressure upon my mentality.”*

Respondent (D) said that... *“I am very conscious about my own future as well as my family member’s future. Being a boy of a poverty-stricken family, I have already understand that I don’t continue my school so I decided to join in a motor bike mechanic shop as a novice. But at the End of the day, I feel very desolation. An unknown feeling of fear always pressurizes me, and it creates negative impacts on my mind and behavior also.”*

On that aspect Respondent (F) said that... *“I have no passion and no ambition in my life. But still I dreamt that one day success will come in my life. Actually, I feel tired and sometimes I feel that I’m completely alone in the whole world and nobody will help me to come out from this situation. On the contrary sometimes I feel so lucky that I’m totally free from all barriers. Though I have mother but very rare she looks upon me, she is always busy to earn her livelihood which also hurts me a lot.”*

Respondent (G) stated that... *“I’m a very unfortunate girl. I think my luck will not favor me. I heard that, most of the street children have no parents and they have a badly needs of money that is why they join to this work but my history is totally different.-I have parents and both of them earn money and I think they are more or less solvent from their position. Despite the solvent economic condition, they stop my schooling and bound to join me in their traditional work and if I ignore to do that they physically torture me and sometimes use vulgar words which affect me mentally.”*

Analysis of Melancholy Oriented Feeling

From the above discussion, it is conceived that in Dhaka city abused children face different negative feelings which is adjacent to several risk factors that may contribute to poorer or sometimes severe outcomes for children. Most of the children suffer extreme melancholy feeling which creates long distance with their other family members, neighbor and their peer

group also. Besides some children lose their morality due to suffering from extreme melancholy oriented feelings.

The study also found that more or less each child's are suffering Melancholy related feeling. Some say that sometimes they don't feel the sufferings but an intense depression and sadness offer arose in their tender mind. These children want to live joyfully in society. But still now abused children are not accepted cordially in our society. They have to face different scandals, stigmas and bad comments. But all above on that, they dreamt and hope that one day our society will accept them cordially.

7.15. Proper Facilities can make the Path Easy for the Abused Children

We know that the condition of abused children is so narrow that they cannot uplift it. Shortage of proper facilities hindrance the path of abused children. In Bangladesh's perspective children involved in numerous hazardous works for earning their livelihood due to poverty. As a result, children get abused in their workplace and sometimes out of the workplace by their fellow mates or other people. The children get facilities and when it is sustainable then it will create more opportunities for the children. The aim of sustainable facilities is to meet up all the human needs naturally or by determining several schemes. In sustainable facilities, many items can be included such as, extra preference in education system, special scholarship in school and college level donation from the poor fund and establish the added organization in thana, district and division, psychology treatment center, special trauma and adjustment therapy should be improved for the correlation at the children in the social context.

Respondent (F) said that... *“though I'm a vagabond child but I get some facilities in this campus.”* He mentioned that he lives in the Dhaka University campus and from here he gets food most of the time. One Interesting thing he shares in this study that, *“I'm continuing a free school named BRIKKHO MAYA where the University's apu and bhaia teach us without any fees. Not only that, when we feel sick, the university Boro vai /political leaders take us in hospital in case of any sickness.”*

Respondent (I) mentioned that... *“By born I'm a very unfortunate girl. Since my childhood, I was abused both mentally and physically in my own home and workplace. Right now, I'm working as a maidservant in a house. Here the owner of the house is very cordial*

in behaviour. They give us several opportunities like food, clothing, medicine, recreation etc. for the betterment.

Respondent (H) said that... *“Proper opportunity can make our path easy, but my life goes through so many struggles. She mentioned that, “Once I got an opportunity to admit myself in a Madrassa. That time was the best time in my life as I remember. But due to poverty I have to leave out my Madrassa...she was crying. But still I can believe that One day I establish myself and I dreamt that I’ll be a lady police officer if I get the proper educational opportunity.”*

Respondent (E) mentioned that... *“I am a thirteen years old boy. Now I work in a Motor-bikes Auto parts shop. I left my school when I was in class three because of worse familial economic condition. Then I thought, in which sector I’ll want to see myself after seven to eight years? I dreamt that I’ll build an Automobile shop of my own so that I try to engage in an auto parts car shop as a novice and finally I got the opportunity to engage in an auto parts car shop. Here I learn so many technical things which will help me a lot for my future.”*

Respondent (B) mentioned that... *“Being a twelve years old girl it is too hard to work for earning livelihood. But I have no option without that. The word opportunity is really very uncommon in my life. I heard that every child got more or less opportunity to improve their condition, but it is totally absent in my life. Even in the workplace nobody offers me food for my lunch. I’m so unlucky.” she was crying*

Analysis of Proper Facilities can make the Path Easy for the Abused Children

In the above discussion it is found that some of the cases got some opportunities for their better lifestyle and they properly use that opportunity and they can easily improve their condition but it is also found that some of my cases mentioned that they are very unfortunate they didn’t get any sort of opportunity to improve their condition and present condition. Being an abused child, some cases face vulnerable situation despite of being getting any sorts of opportunity. This study also found that, some cases claimed that, some people offered them so many lustful opportunities in return of that they offer nasty proposal to settle their peevish intention. The study also found that there are many abused children who have been suffering from several mental and physical diseases. So, if there are any facilities for counseling and treatment opportunities then it will be helpful for the abused

children. The study also found that, a large number of abused children doesn't get the opportunities to continue their education. The study found that maximum abused children have passed a vulnerable life. They have no expectation, no gain, and no future plan. From this study it has been clear that most of the respondents don't want charity, but a few of respondents shared that if any organization managed any working opportunity for them. Basically, they want sustainable activities such as: training programs, computer skills, parlaying training involvement in singing course, microcredit, and other development programs in which they can maintain themselves and build up their career.

Though children are the most vulnerable group in our society and especially the abused children should prioritize for extra support and services. They should get equal opportunity in all levels of their lifestyle; it might be in education system or it might be in all other legal systems of our society.

7.16. Unconsciousness and Communication Gap Regarding their Rights

Children are the future builders in any society. All sorts of development of a society can smoothly run with the help of children in the future. But, we, people are really unconscious about the rights of children. Human rights are inseparable fundamental rights and all children deserve such rights naturally. But unconsciousness and lack of willingness are big causes against ensuring such rights.

According to child rights protection law, both intellectually and physically immature children are included in the special protection care. But it is a great matter to regrets that most of the children do not know about their right, their family doesn't concern about their children rights and even Bangladesh govt. doesn't take any initiative to include such important topic into their syllabus. Basically, there is a strong communication gap between our educational system and our new generation. Such communication gap makes an outstretched distance and unconsciousness of the child legal facilities and child rights. Besides, limited obligations and shortage of proper responsibility to enact the child rights increase the unconsciousness of the knowledge of common people regarding child rights.

Moreover, in reality, there have any effectively of the child rights protection law in our society only because of people's unconsciousness and communication limitation.

Respondent (A) said that... *“I am an 11 years old boy and seldom I get opportunities for myself and for my family. So, it is really dreamy for me to be aware of the Children Act of Bangladesh. The reality is that I don’t even hear the name of children Act in our country. But yes, I know that there are some legal proceedings for children in case of any occurrence”.*

Respondent (D) mentioned that... *“Yes, I heard that there is a law regarding child rights in our country. Actually, now I am a fifteen years old boy so I don’t have enough interest to know about the law properly. I also know that there are so many legal procedures and activities for conserving the rights of children (especially the abused children and vulnerable children) but I don’t know its application, I mean how to appeal for the legal procedure, if any children have faced any heinous activities by any perpetrators.”*

Respondent (E) mentioned that... *“Now I am thirteen years old boy and before joining this workshop I used to go to school. In my school, some teachers said about the child rights and their application in Bangladesh. I join this workshop because of my family's worse condition and my parents are getting unable to bear the burden of my educational expenses. Here I enjoy my work but some of my colleagues sometimes misbehave with me and being the youngest person, they complete their work by me sometimes and if I ignore their proposal, they physically tortured me.”*

Respondent (F) said that... *“The whole day I work in the University campus area, so I don’t have enough time to know about legal rights. But for staying in the campus area I get the opportunity of celebrating several national days. Like National Children days but how can I get help from the legal organizations, I don’t know.”*

Respondent (H) said that... *“I’m a ten years old girl and my educational background is class one. So, it is quite impossible for me to know about the rights for children. Now My only target is how to earn money and how I fulfill my daily necessities. I don’t have any headache about the rights of us. And I don’t even hear the legal aspects and rights which are made for us.”*

Respondent (I) said that... *“Child Rights, what is this? The first expression of respondent “I” was that. She informs us that “I don’t have any curiosity of the legal procedure and rights for children. Because, since my childhood, I have been suffering*

and abused by several times, but no laws and legal procedures can save my condition. So, I don't believe in such kind of laws."

Analysis of the Unconsciousness and Communication Gap Regarding their Rights

The Government of Bangladesh has declared that the Child rights week 2010. It is observed by the nations on (4-10) October. Children in our country are engaged in endless struggles to survive. Basically, the abused children pass their life with full of struggle. They have been victims of injustice and poverty. The study found that, maximum children have ignorance about the child rights. Even some respondents have heard the word (child Right CRC) first time. The study also finds that, children lived in an organization; know it about the child right. What is the right way, what facilities children get and how they nourish into a family all are known by the children. There are several researches on children, and it has been carried out in economically developed countries and it is not clear of its relevance to the so children whose living conditions are very different. According to the UNCRC, a child is "every human being below the age at 18 years." Our government circulated Draft National children policy 20.

But it has been assumed that, there are 45% people of the total population below 18 years in Bangladesh. Unfortunately, children are the most affected part who are deprived of their rights and faced various forms of tortures.

In Bangladesh abused children are humiliated in many ways. Though there are some legal procedures and laws for the children but most of the children are unaware about the laws. Though some children know about the national and international child rights, but they don't know their application and effectiveness properly. As human being, they have the rights for everything. But in our society, we have seen the different picture that, they are severely suffered from several psychosocial problems. So, we have to rescue their rights as possible as.

7.17. Ratio of Female Child abuse is higher than the Male Child

Child abuse is the most burning issue in the recent era. The rate of child abuse has been increasing gradually. In institutions, at home, in the workplace, and in other public places, everywhere children are exposed to severe forms of child abuses. In many countries' children are also victims of child labour and trafficking who are treated as the most severe

forms of child exploitation and child maltreatment in the world (Islam, et al., 2015.) There are many researches which find that, female children are comparatively more vulnerable for child abuse than the male children. In Bangladesh perspective it is found that, female children mostly face abused situation in form of Domestic violence.

Respondent (B) mentioned that... *“Being a girl is one kind of sin in our society. Everywhere girls face unusual behaviour and uncomfortable situation. I work in the Nilkhet Signal as a LUSNI Seller. Maximum time male persons are irritating me by showing their negative attitude negative gesture posture or sometimes nasty proposal. I often inform several people including my family members and my KHALA (BOSS) to take initiatives for such people but nobody informs any legal authority or other concerned persons about these nasty activities. As a result, such kind of behavior and illegal attitudes are grown so fast with time.”*

Respondent (G) said that... *“I am a very unfortunate girl. I badly abused in my workplace by my own relatives. Not only that, a few days ago I was kidnapped by two unknown women. They did this incident intentionally which is very grievous one with me. I never thought that such type’s woeful incident has happened with me.”*

Analysis of Ratio of Female Child Abuse is higher than the Male Child

Child abuse may be different types such as mental torture, physical maltreatment, rape, homicide and sometimes heinous attacks with acid. This study finds out some different types of results for child abuse, it finds that male children are also physically tortured by their superior. And the female children mostly accused their family members, and some are accused of their own mother for their physical and mental maltreatment.

Child abuse plays the most devastating form on children’s psychology. Either it is male or female it doesn’t matter rather the aftermath of child abuse is very worse. Every child has a tender mind and when they get affected severely it affects them intensely. But overall in Bangladesh, girl children are more vulnerable than other.

7.18. Majority Percent of the Children are abused by their Close Relatives and Caregivers

Child abuse can be happened at any place by any person. It may be victim's relatives, friends, and familiar person, neighbor even their parents or may not be their familiar one. In Bangladesh, it has been seen that in most of the sexual cases, most of the children are abused by their close relatives and family members. A total of 1383 children were sexually abused in 2019 an alarming 72.32% rise compared to 2018 (Bangladesh Child Rights Forum, 2019). But in many countries, it has been noticed that children are getting abused by their fellow mates, their close relatives and their caregiver also. In Dhaka city recently there are so many mentionable incidents where children are severely physically tortured by the caregiver and in some cases by the maidservant where the parents are both service holders.

Respondent (F) said that... *“From my childhood, I have been abused by my own relatives. My brother (uncle's son) physically abused me, as I remember that time, I was only 5 or 6 years old. He molests me not only that beat me also.”*

Respondent (G) stated that... *“It is very normal in recent days that a girl faces more suffering than that of a male. So, my case is not exceptional then others. My close relatives verbally abused me a lot which psychologically affect me a lot. My aunt (KHALA), beaten me and slap me when I fail to meet their commitment. Actually, my duty is to sell flowers and chocolate, so the whole day I have to do assiduous work for fulfilling their demands. If I fail to do that, they both psychologically and physically torture me.”*

Respondent (H) mentioned that... *“I am physically abused by my own Uncle (Chacha). That time I was only 8 years old. I cannot share my feeling which was happened to me. Once I took an attempt to inform the matter with my mother, but I can't. I was really very little to understand the matter which was happened to me but now I can understand a bit more. But still now my mother or nobody supports that matter because I'm a girl in spite of knowing the matter.”*

Respondent (I) mentioned that... *“I am a very unfortunate girl that I have lost my mother in my childhood. When my mother passed away all my relatives had shown their original demeanor. There were not any single people who extend their helping hand for me. My dusky story has not stopped here. My grievous ages started when I was working in*

Garments. There I badly physically abuse several times nonetheless mental abuse is also exquisite.”

Analysis of Majority Percent of the Children are Abused by their Close Relatives and Caregivers

This study finds that most of the respondents are abused by their family members. Some respondents also added that they are physically and mentally abused by their parents and some are mention that they are mentally abused by their siblings. We know that, Bangladesh is poverty-stricken country so most of the families are unconscious about their children’s better care and treatment. Poverty is one of the good reasons that parents are indifferent about their children’s needs and nourishment. In this study some respondents also mentioned that, in their workplace, sometimes they are sexually abused by some stranger person and some are mentioned they are physically abused by their BOSS abruptly.

Child abuse is one of the most burning issues in recent days. In Dhaka city most of the street children come from poverty-stricken family. As a result, most of the children are physically and psychologically abused. They face a lot of problems in their everyday life.

7.19. Working Children are Facing Physical Torture in Dhaka City

Physical torture in the country especially domestic abuse in Dhaka city is on the rise which is negatively impacting the life of these working children. Sometimes they are forced to work out of their capability. A research work done by Nielsen company 2015 under the authorization of Family Planning Association (FPAB) found that 57% of children work in Bangladesh are physically abused (TheDailyStar,2016). Due to lack to social bondage, social vulnerability, lack of recreation and insufficient institutional support, weak livelihood, lack of social ties and networks, powerlessness working children face verities of problems.

Respondent (A) mentioned that... *“I want to earn money and be solvent so that I can easily meet up my basic needs. So that I took a work of LUSNI selling in Nilkhet signal, where I get only 250 taka per day (sometimes varies) which is not enough compared to my hard work. I work in the Nilkhet signal under a circle where a woman (we called her KHALA) controls the circle of children for selling Lusni. And being connected in this circle most of the time I have to face several sorts of emotional torture and sometimes physically abused me (i.e. beat me on my back, slap me use nasty bullying).”*

Respondent (B) said that... *“To bear the daily expenses is very tough for my family where basic needs are almost absent. I want to meet up her needs. So, I took Lusni selling work in Nilkhet signal, where I get 300 taka per day. There I work under a group of people and Our KHALA controls the circle of children group for selling Lusni. Khala and his subordinates sometimes choke and beat us for fulfilling their order demand.”*

Respondent (E) stated that... *“Due to poverty I join in this workshop as an apprentice worker from where I get only 50 taka per day. But getting only 50 Taka is very poor for me. Here nobody tortures me physically, but my fellow colleague Look down upon me. Everybody dissolve me in every activity and any of them (my colleague) are not helpful instead they always try to dump me in every activity so that our BOSS gets me wrong.”*

Respondent (F) mentioned that... *“I live alone in the Dhaka University area. I’m totally a peer bonded boy and I live with my friends in open space. I sleep in the campus area; sometimes I sleep in the sohrawardi Uaddyan area also. Due to acute poverty, now I have involved in this work (chocolate selling). Though I stay on the roadside many people offer me to involve in negative works. A few days ago, two strangers came to me and offer to help them as a carrier of YEABA Tablet. I refused their offer as a result they picked me up in an unknown place and physically tortured me for 7 days.”*

Respondent (G) said that... *“Every day I suffer worse situation in my workplace. It seems very tough for me to cope up in my workplace. My BOSS and my work environment are not amicable for me. Lots of people are roaming around the University campus area; all people are not the same in nature. I face various dirty conditions which psychologically affect me a lot. Besides my mother (BOSS) and my Khala always shout at me”*

Respondent (I) mentioned that... *“My work is totally home centric because I am working here as a maidservant. But my workplace is not always outgiving to me that is why psychologically I’m suffering a lot. Here I work the whole day that is why I never get any quality time for me. There is one positive thing that they never physically abuse me but they suspect me when they lost any precious things or goods that time, I feel very shy and guilty. I think such behaviour is one kind of neglecting situation. But when I work in the garments factory, I experience both physical and mental abuse. Several times physically I molest there. My own fellow colleague badly touches me in my body which gets me so occurred situation.”*

Analysis of Working Children are Facing Physical torture in Dhaka City

While conducting this study researcher found that most of the working children in Dhaka city are severely abused in their workplace. Many of our respondents respond the same obligation that they have been tortured both physically and psychologically by their BOSS or lord in the workplace. Though Bangladesh is a poverty-stricken country, as a result, the poor vulnerable children engage to find their livelihood at their early age and most of the lavish children came to Dhaka for a better lifestyle and later they face different problems like abuse. The main target of this study is to find out the forms of child abuse and their misfortune lifestyle and doing so the researcher find some most big reasons that is the poverty-stricken vulnerable life of the children turns them comparatively more dangerous lifestyle as they find out them in a way of street working. But respondents mention that, they are abused by several ways while living with their own parents.

This study finds that the street children in Dhaka city are the topmost vulnerable child abuser. Though the children came into Dhaka city for a better lifestyle but ultimately the results of their migration remain useless. Most of the children have to face a lot of misconstrues and pass an infectious life.

7.20. Absence of Justice and Social Norms Influence the Criminal to the Crime

The absence of justice and social norms inspires the criminal to the crime. Where there is the absence of justice definitely the social system is being destructed. Bangladesh government form several laws for the betterment of the nation but due to lack of proper implementation, general people don't get the proper justice always at all. In some cases the general people are facing harassment for misunderstanding the rules of legal actions or in some cases in cooperation of the legal personnel like police men, law year, middle man who deal with the cases doesn't help or show their cooperation. As a result, the whole system falls down in great lose. There are many researches which have been conducted on the children abuse and child maltreatment shows that, victims of the child abuse incident do not get proper justice and the perpetrators remain out of legal body's control.

Respondent (A) said that..... *“Yes, I used to do pick-pocketing because it is so easy in Nilkhet signal. Sometimes a big crowd happens in traffic signal and I use this time for pick-pocketing and the money which I earned, later I used it for buying my regular food and cigarette sometimes. I did not feel guilty for that, I did these activities only because of*

fulfilling my needs. I didn't beg or ask money from others rather it is good to make an easy earning path either it is ethical or unethical."

Respondent (B) said that.... *"Still now I didn't commit any sorts of anti-social activities except sometimes I demand some money from people to buy some food for mine. But my friends provoke me to commit unethical activities with them."*

Respondent (G) said that..... *"I am a very unfortunate girl. My mother psychologically tortures me severely. She doesn't take me positively. A wrong feeling of emotions always works on my mother's mind. A few days back I was kidnapped by two women. At first, they advised me and convinced me to come with them. But later I realized that they kidnapped me to fulfill their nasty intention. Basically, they want to use me in several illegal sexual activities in some high call hotels and later they traffic me abroad."*

Respondent (H) said that..... *"I come from a very impoverish family. My father is the only one earning member. As a result, all the family expenses are met up by him in this situation it is too tough for him to manage this all the time. Because of poverty, I cannot continue my education. Besides, my parents show their anger not to meet up our daily needs sometimes. That is why now I beg money and food from others. Here I want to mention one thing that, I ask money from people with my brother. Because he (my brother) also wants to fill up his daily needs like me that is why he also finds this strategy. So, doing these things sometimes we do Pickpocketing. And I am used to take GUM and smell of tier which is unethical, but I do it only for relaxing myself."*

Respondent (I) said that..... *"Honestly speaking, now I work in a house as a maidservant. Not all the time but sometimes when I get tired and bored, I make noise and quarrel with my BOSS. They love me a lot but when they hurt me, they never console me. Sometimes I stole food, useless things and sometimes a small amount of money; I know it's not good in nature."*

Analysis of Justice and Social Norms Influence the Criminal to the Crime

This research finds that the respondents of child abuse mostly suffer when they don't get proper justice. And in some cases, degradation of social norms and shortage of moral teaching from family and parents is also one of the big reasons to commit themselves in criminal or unethical activities. In Bangladesh, societies prospect that, poor and illiterate

people don't get proper justice due to red-tapism. Illiteracy is the main cause; people don't get the justice. They cannot disseminate their information properly and also cannot contact the proper channel where they get legal help. Some cases mention that, being children of poor family, their parents were scared for asking justice. But some cases said the different cause for the misfortune. They mention that religious rigorousness and bindings are the main reason that they don't want proper justice they felt that ALLAH will give proper punishment to the accused person on right time.

The pattern of child abuse has been changing with time. The children are being abused since society has started its journey. Now a day's children are being abused in different forms. And according to the form of child abuse government takes several rules and laws for the vulnerable victim but this study finds that, abused children are facing a lot of social and familial problems due to that they cannot ask legal justice from the legal authorities. As a result, many cases remain confined into the file years after years.

7.21. The Street Children in Dhaka City are abused by the Adults and Passerby

Children who are living, playing and sleeping at nights on the roadside are called street children (ARISE,1998:13). The life of the street children is very vulnerable. As Bangladesh is the lower middle-income country so still now there are still remain child maltreatment. Street children are the most neglecting part of countries like Bangladesh. Thousands of children are passing their days in the open sky without food, cloth and shelter. It's really very pathetic when common people called them "*Rastar Pola, Bejonma, Tokai* etc. (Hai, 2014)." Most of the street children have faced the neglecting attitude of the mass people. As a whole, the street children both physically and psychologically suffer a lot. The physical maltreatment of the street children is so tragic. There are many write up and research which have shown the actual negligence and vulnerability of the street children in Dhaka city.

Respondent (G) mentioned that... *"I'm a very unfortunate girl because I have been spending my days in an open sky despite being a girl. Seriously it's very tough for a girl to lead such types of life. I live with my biological mother, but she behaves very rudely to me but I don't know why she is so rude with me. I badly abused in my workplace by my own relatives. Not only that few days ago I was kidnapped and after one week of serious investigation I was rescued with the help of Shahabag Thana Police."*

Respondent (F) said that... *“I feel very happy because I’m alone in this place. I have a mother but she doesn’t live with me. Sometimes I feel unfortunate but at the same time, I thought that I’m the happiest person in the world. I have no burden and no restriction. I live in the Dhaka University campus area where a lot of people are roaming around, and all people’s intentions are not same. I used the place of “Sohrawardi Uaddyan” often as my sleeping place so there I meet a person who used me as his sleeping partner, and I was raped by him several times. It was very shameful and tragic story of my life.”*

Respondent (I) said that... *“The story of my life is so pathetic. I passed a very struggling life which was not smooth for me. Before working my current workplace, I worked in a garments and another house as a maid servant. I never forgot such dog days! I was severely physically abused in the garments factor and my mental maltreatment was extreme when I worked in a house. And the worse part of my life was when I spent my nights in the roadside that was so dangerous and painful for me. That time I was physically abused by passerby.”*

Respondent (J) said that... *“I know the inner feelings that how a child feels when the road is his only living place. Living with my parents, is a kind of blessing for a children life but present days my parents feel me as their burden. They never wanted that I live with them. Physical disability is the only reason for which they hate me. That is why; now road is the only place where I may take my seat. But my life path is not smooth. In roadside, I have been abused by policemen, stranger and the passerby at several times.”*

Respondent (A) said that... *“Last one and half years I was working as a LUSNI seller in the Nilkhet signal. I faced many misconducts and misbehaviors in last one year. Children living in the roadside have faced extreme humiliation of mass people. Psychological maltreatment is too high; people do not behave well with the roadside children. They thought, we people are garbage and not same according to their status. Several times I face misbehavior of the common people when I offer them LUSNI. Sometimes people treat us pick-pocketer and physically torture us.”*

Respondent (B) mentioned that... *“As a girl living on the roadside is really very difficult. Everybody shows their ignorance and anger towards the roadside children. I was physically abused badly by several people. Once I was sexually abused by a policeman who raped me. On that day he convinced me to take a glass of drink after that I couldn’t remember*

anything. Still now that incidents act as a nightmare in my life. Psychologically I feel disturbed and socially I face negligence which effects on my mental development.”

Analysis of The Street Children in Dhaka City are Abused by the Adults and Passerby

This paper has shown that most of the street children respondents are physically abused by their senior BOSS and stranger passerby. Some respondents mentioned that they are physically abused by the policemen when they went there for asking help. But some other respondents claimed that they were being abused by the stranger as because they are living in the open space. But the scenario of male and female children harassment condition is different in Dhaka city.

There are about one million street children living and working on the street of Dhaka city. The street children of Dhaka city are mostly practicing a very unhygienic lifestyle. Exploitation, Harassment and abuse physically, mentally and verbally including sexual abuse are the major sufferings of street children (Tahmina et al., 2018)

7.22. Adults, Abused as Children may find it Harder to Cope with Life's Stresses

Stress is one of the big impacts of child abuse. Not only physical impact but also psychological impact creates much pressure on children. Children, who have been abused, face a lot of physical and emotional distress and trauma. **Gregory L. Jantaz stated that,** “Stress is one of the biggest culprits that have lingering physical effects from childhood.” He also emphasizes that; the physical impact may lend but psychological impact of childhood stress may not be demolished. A variety of symptoms a child has faced which have created a long-term impact and traumatic effect on children and body health. There have been so many write up and research on children abuse and the mental condition of children. Such research has found so many major signs and symptoms of stress on abused children (i.e- uncertainty, fear, anger, loss of hope and frustration. The American Psychological Association has find out some common health problems which are being noticed in the body of serious abused children remain in acute stressful condition; such as headaches, muscular irritation, asthma, irregular ministrations, frequent heart breathing, cardiovascular problem, heartburn and type

two physical indisposition is that; diabetic, irritable bowel syndrome, reduction of sexual libido, insulin resistance.²⁴

Respondent (B) mentioned that... *“I was badly physically abused by several people. Once I was physically abused by a policeman who raped me. Still now that incidents act as a nightmare in my life. Psychologically I feel disturbed and socially I face negligence which effects on my mental development and physical growth also.”*

Respondent (D) said that... *“I’m conscious of my own future as well as my family's future. I asked to my hurt that in which field I want to see my future. After calculating my betterment, I decided to join a motorbike mechanic shop. Here I work as an apprentice under my boss. I work till 10 am to 10 pm. In this long time, they don’t give any time for leisure except lunch hour. I feel very tired because I have no holidays, besides when my boss calls in the work, I must have to present in his shop though I feel sick. I feel physically tired and mentally sick too.”*

Respondent (E) said that... *“Now I’m a thirteen years old boy. At this early age I have to face a lot of sufferings. Since I’m a little boy my psychological disturbance was too high. My relatives, parents behave too harsh with me. Not only that my workplace which was totally uncomfortable to me. My colleagues, my BOSS doesn’t behave well at me. My colleagues always mock me, they make several dirty jocks relating to me. Even, they always want to fall me in a trap so that my BOSS gives me extra work pressure and shows his temper with me. Such behavior affects me psychologically. When my BOSS listens so many allegations against me from my fellow colleagues he gets me wrong and tortures me physically.”*

Respondent (H) mentioned that... *“I’m a ten years old poor girl. I live with my family at Azimpur Area in Dhaka. Being a girl, I have to listen to vulgar wording from so many male person. One day a boy beside our slum area proposed me but I ignore that. Then one day he intentionally interrupted my path and forced me to kiss him. That incident remains me under pressure, I feel stress and could not share this anyone as a result psychologically I feel so annoyed and frustrated.”*

Respondent (I) Said that... *“The sorrowful stories of my life will never stop. Since I born my dog days have just started. Everybody shows their anger tome. My family members have*

²⁴ “Stress Effect on the Body,” The American Psychological Association, accessed November 11,2017 <http://www.apa.org/helpcenter/stress-body.aspx>

showed their dominating mentality. They don't even give me meal two times in a day. My stepmother and sister physically torture me a lot if I did wrong in any silly matter. My Dog days start when I join the garments factory. Every day I abused physically there. That time I don't understand the matter but now I feel that I was raped when I was working in garments factory, it still works as a nightmare in my life. I even don't know that in the future I may lead a peaceful life or not."

Respondent (J) mentioned that... *I feel very oppressed and tired of the behaviour of common people towards me. I don't know why they don't take me easily like the other people. My physical disability is one of the valid reasons for which people ignore me in every issue. They thought that I don't understand anything like the common people. Understanding my physical incapacity people mock around me and tease me about my gesture and poster even they copy my talking style.*

Analysis of Adults, Abused as Children may find it Harder to Cope with Life's Stresses

From the above analysis, it can be said that childhood exposure affects children's future lifestyle and lifelong health. Children mistreated by an adult, victimized by bullies, criminally assaulted or who witness domestic violence they may react to such violence by exposure by developing behavioural, emotional or learning problems.²⁵ Such abuse exposure leads to hidden physical alterations inside a child's body and wealth. In many researches, it has been examined that stress sensitive measures based in relation to the human body and brain (**Terrie E. Moffitt et al, 2013**). Respondent exposed that they psychologically feel weak and disturb. When such disturbance turns into mental distress it effects on their physical health. Not only is that social negligence is so dangerous rather than physical avoidance. In this above discussion it has been found that, cases mostly suffer from social stigma and rigorous behavior of common people. Some of the respondents share that, they suffer mental distress which affects on their mental development and such disturbance occurred only for the social disturbance. A panic of getting a good job and have a sound conjugal life remains a panic in their life.

Children are the worse sufferer of societal stress. Not only that sometimes they have been suffered by their family members also. The result of child abuse may create a devastating role

²⁵ Terrie E. Moffitt et al., Childhood exposure to violence and lifelong health: clinical intervention science and stress-biology research join forces, 2013

when they are getting adult. Because the post-impact of such abuses create an impact on children's body and mind. This paper has found that, most of the respondent psychologically feel ill-treated and they mentioned that, their abusive incidents works as a nightmare in their life as a result sufferer abused children cannot do any activity actively.

7.23. Mental Health Problems

Now a day's mental disorder is thought to be a major public health problem (Hossain, et al., 2014). The issue of mental health is tightly conjugate with the issue of psychology. But the reality is that most of the people of low and middle-income countries are in frail about the issues of mental health condition. There are so many research works have been done for the better understanding of children's mental health issues and this study has find that the burden of mental disorders is high in Bangladesh, yet a largely unrecognized and under researched area. To improve the mental health services in Bangladesh especially for the abused children a highly well designed and clinical research work is needed with proper implementation.

Respondent (A) mentioned that... *"I came from a very poor family so impoverishment is the only reason of my misfortune. All sorts of problems are created due to a shortage of money. I wanted to continue my parents are not capable to bear all sorts of educational expenses. As a result, here I'm today. Here, I have to fight all sorts of occurred situation. I have been facing a lot of mental torture besides physical harassment which affects upon me a lot."*

Respondent (B) said that... *"I am the worse sufferer of physical abuse. I work as a Lusni seller at Nilkhet signal, here I used to communicate and meet a bunch of numerous people. All people are not same in their behavior and nature. Though I'm a girl, I have to face so many nasty eyes. I was harassed by a policeman that acts as a nightmare in my life. Still I can feel the terrible situation to me which mentally affect me a lot."*

Respondent (C) mentioned that, *"he said I feel huge mental pressure in my life. My own mother always creates pressure on me. Sometimes I get physically tortured in my own home and also my workplace. Sometimes I didn't want to join my workplace for work. A huge work pressure puzzles me the whole day which create a huge mental pressure upon me. Basically, I feel the psychological disturbance in my lifestyle besides I'm not happy in my workplace because nobody behaves well. My BOSS behaves so rued which*

is very pathetic even sometimes she beat me and slap me if I fail to fulfill their selling demand.”

Respondent (F) mentioned that... *“I don’t feel pressure mentally. Really, I always feel like a free bird. Since my childhood I saw my mother single because my father left us and got involve with other women. But when I have become understand something about the life matter, I recognize myself as an independent boy. Now I live alone in Dhaka University campus area in an open sky. Nobody is here to give their love and care for me and also guide me on right track.”*

Respondent (G) said that... *“Psychologically I feel problem about my own identity. Since I was a little girl my mother psychologically tortures me a lot. She always creates pressure upon me for work as her helping hand on the roadside as a hawker. Actually, I don’t like this profession that is why a stressful condition always arouses on my mind. Lack of love and carelessness is the topmost reasons for my mental health retardation.”*

Respondent (J) mentioned that... *“Mental health retardation is very acute for a physically challenged person. Though I am a physically challenged boy that is why the intensity of such health problems is so dangerous. My own family members and my relatives psychologically torture me a lot. Sometimes my parents and my elder brother beat me for my incapacities. They want that in my early age I earn for the family for the economic solvency and they are totally negative to spend a single amount of penny for my expenses that is why, I beg money from others, which is so embarrassing for me.”*

Analysis of Mental Health Problems

In this study, most of the respondents are feeling oppressed and also mentally vulnerable. Respondents also mentioned that, they feel in frail in their normal work and have no enthusiasms in their work at all. The family tie of most of the children is very week. Lack of education, impoverishment, unconsciousness and lack of love and care towards their children are the topmost reasons of mental health retardation of the abused children. We have already acknowledged that abused children are vulnerable both mentally and socially. So, they have already mental maladjustment rather lack adjustment with family members and social scandal abused children remain themselves in a corner. A feeling of shyness, frustration and mental pressure always pressurize them. As a result, abused children have faces a lot of mental maladjustments.

After abusive behavior, the children feel mourn and a feeling of negativity is surrounded always by the children's mind which create long term effect in their life. Children mind the tender mind so it's very easy to create negative pressure on children. So, family as well as if societies also take the responsibility of the children health, they can lead a better life without any hassle.

7.24. Abused Children Involved with Drug or Alcoholism Issues

Children who have been abused or neglected are more likely to be arrested as juvenile offenders and are more likely to be a sadist and involve in criminal activities as an adult (Mason and Purdue, 2000). It is found that, due to poverty most of the children have suffered from child maltreatment and this child maltreatment later turns children to take drugs to combat their pain and sufferings. A number of researchers in many countries show a strong relationship between being poor and children maltreatment (Zununegui et al., 1997; Hadi, 2000). Substance abuse is also another kind of child maltreatment. There are so many abused children who have been destroyed their life due to the use of substances.

Respondent (A) said that... *"I used to take cigarettes at this early age. Actually, I'm helpless; I take cigarette because it releases me from all sorts of pain and to avoid my worse memories. My psychological torture has no limit besides where I worked. I also physically tortured which effect my mental condition. I don't take it anymore."*

Respondent (E) mentioned that... *"I usually don't take any drugs though I have lots of mental pressure but in my past life when I was thrown out from my school I was so frustrated and that time I take "YEABA" pill which is so harmful for any person but when I came to know about its impact I give it up."*

Respondent (H) said that... *"I often used to take sprit and Gum to release myself from all sorts of worse feelings. I know that my family will never reach an economically better position. Always we have to pass a sorrowful life I actually feel bored living such types of life."*

Respondent (J) said that... *I have a bad habit of smelling Gum and tire which is considered as a hidden source of drug. When my frustration goes into extreme, I cannot*

control myself from taking drugs; although I know taking drugs is not good for health and illegal also.”

Analysis of Abused Children Involved with Drug or Alcoholism Issues

Use of Substance is one kind of deadly activity for a person. This study finds that, children who experienced child abuse is mostly involved with substance reducing their pain and sorrows. Abused children are used to take several sorts of substances which they used as the cheapest way of drug. In Bangladesh perspective, most of the abused children are come from poverty-stricken family as a result; children have to face so many problems related to economy. This study finds that, respondents are mostly suffered by poverty related problems as they used to find several ways to earn money leading a better lifestyle. Doing so, children have been abused or tortured by perpetrators both physically and mentally and avoiding the pain of these torture children addicts to common cheap drugs e.g. GUM, Smelling tier, Toddy, Biri.

Taking drugs is a destructive activity for any kind of person. Children who have been experienced abused are easily joined with these substances to release their pain. In this study, most of the respondents said the same category of drugs they take or use. Cigarette or any sorts of other substances both are harmful for a children's both mental and physical health.

7.25. Creating Awareness about Policy, Legal Provision and Legal Institution

Child Abuse is one of the most common environmental stressors experienced by children. Children those how have the past experience of such a traumatic situation pass a very stressful life in their future life. Research have found that, many children who have the experience of facing abusive situation inside or outside of the families will show strong signs and symptoms of severe psycho and socio pathology. To combat all these different types of maladjusted mental problem General people should create awareness about the issue. Awareness especially on policy, legal provisions and institutions helps to seek and establish the rights for the welfare to the children of abused children. There are some legal provision laws and policies which has enacted by the Bangladesh Government. And besides all of these at present days Several NGOs and social service organizations have been implemented different services for the children and the families of the victim children in Bangladesh.

Respondent (A) said that... *“I don’t hear about any laws and legal provision for abused children. The whole day I have to busy with my work so here I don’t get any time for myself to know about the extra curriculum aspects related to children.”*

Respondent (B) mentioned that... *“The job which I’m doing here it’s very challenging. I don’t want to involve this job but the misery of my fate now I’m here. I have been abused severely by many people on several times, but I dint heard about any laws especially format for children.”*

Respondent (D) mentioned that... *“I am a dropped out children from the school. At this early age, I have to join in this motor parts shop only for my family's economic solvency. Here I have to face a bundle of work and sometimes these works are more than to my capacity. Every day I have to busy with these mechanical chores that is why I have not got any opportunity to know about the legal provision related to children and child abuse.”*

Respondent (I) said that... *“No, I didn’t hard about the legal provision and rights conjugating with children. Here I work as a maidservant, so I didn’t get any time for myself to expand my knowledge. The whole day I am busy in doing the daily chores. The workload is sometimes beyond my capacity and that time I feel very tired but once I heard about the term of child rights but actually, I don’t know what that was?”*

Another respondent said positive response about the child rights and awareness building capacity.

In this respect Respondent (F) mentioned that... *“Though I stay in the Dhaka University campus area I get the chance to notice several seminar and symposium related to social issues. In this respect, several times I noticed different meeting, gathering related to child rights and awareness building programme. Not only that I know that Bangladesh Government has taken several necessary steps for the betterment and to save the rights of the abused children.”*

Respondent (G) mentioned that... *“I am a girl who has been severely psychologically abused by my own mother. The whole day I have to busy with my job but due to live in the University area I have come to know about some legal aspects and rights related to children. Besides some seniors university students let us aware about the child rights*

and several governmental and nongovernmental facilities related to the rights of the vulnerable and abused children.”

Analysis of the Creating Awareness about Policy, Legal Provision and Legal Institution

The (CEDAW referred Uganda’s contention in that children may not be separated from their families or the persons entitled to bring them up against the will of their families or of these persons, except in accordance with the law. Affirmative action is necessary in favor of the marginalized group.” Art 32)

The study finds that, most of the respondents do not have any idea about policy, legal provision and institutions. A little, over one fourth of the abused children are aware of the erected provision and legal procedure. Simultaneously, most of the families are not conscious to inform the children about their child rights and legal procedure. However, the majority lack of awareness on them and regarding the awareness about the specific provisions of the laws.

In Bangladesh perspective there are some special provisions which are made in the policy and laws for the benefit of special children. Besides, the Muslim Family Laws ordinance, 1961, National children Law 2013, convents are implemented for such aspect.

For every aspect, legal status is very essential. Especially for the ethical and societal phenomena, legal procedure is one of the facts attempt. Though the conditions of abused children are now a topmost burning social issue legal rights and procedure can play a big role. It after found that the majority of our population are illiterate and in frail about education, as a result, many of as haven’t any concise knowledge about the rights and legal procedure of children and family related issues. If the abused children have minimum awareness and knowledge about the child rights and legal issues, easily they can take a good and effective initiative of their crisis moment. But most of the children are in frail about education, as a result many of them haven’t any concise knowledge about the rights and legal procedure of children and family related issues. If the abused children have minimum awareness and knowledge about the child rights issue easily they can enjoy the help of those legal institutions and can combat their sufferings.

7.26 Conclusion

The broad discussions of the cases explore the hidden truth of the abused children. Basically, in our community children are the silent victim of different types of abused behaviour. The most disquiet matter is that, when children are being abused in their own home by their family members or in some cases by their biological parents. And in Bangladeshi society, children belong to the poor economic background are the most potential case of all (Physical, Sexual, Neglect, Psychological) types of abused behaviour.

C HAPTER 8

Discussion

8.1 Introduction

In this chapter, an attempt has been made to present the major changes and summing up the study. After the broad analysis, this part focuses on only the major findings of the situation of abused children. The in-depth form of the main points emerging from the preceding chapters has been provided in the form of discussion. Mainly the Discussion part has been focused on the real scenario and the sufferings of the abused respondents' children.

8.2 Discussion

Now a day's several types of child abuse and child maltreatment are very common in every corner of the world. More or less in every country, child abuse may leave its devastating role on children's mind. This paper has focused of various forms (Physical abuse, emotional abuse, sexual abuse and negligence) of child abuses. Actually, the forms of child abuse are same, but the exploitation patterns of child abuse are different among countries. In African countries, Female Genital Mutilation (FGM), is a common form of child physical abuse, which is thought a very normal case in common people.

Bangladesh Sishu Adhikar Forum has published their semi annum report 2020, it found that in Covid-19 lockdown days January 1 to June 30 at least 1,387 children in Bangladesh have faced abused in one form or another. BSAF enlisted 552 unnatural child death, 122 child murder, 365 cases of sexual abuse, 112 children kidnap or missing, 45 victims of child marriage and 94 victims of violence (Dhaka Tribune, 2020).

Among 365 cases of sexual harassment, 9 were child pornography and among 122 cases of child murder murders 13 were killed by after kidnapped, 12 were raped and after killed, 10 were killed by their own parents and 4 were beaten to death (BSAF Semi Annum Report, 2020).

8.2.1 Girl Children are Mostly Vulnerable

Children are exposed to abuse in different forms throughout the world. In many sorts of an abused behavior girl children are the most vulnerable part of child abuse in the world than the boys. Many women and girls do not report their abused cases to the law-enforcing agency because of social bindings. Fear of Societal stigma and retribution girl child is not willing to file their cases. According to Bangladesh National Women Lawyers Association (BNWLA), 2,481 cases of a violent act against women and girl children have been reported from January to June this year. But the expert says such numbers of abused cases are very high and sometimes yet not it reported to the agencies.

Bangladesh government inaugurated a Multi-Sectoral programme in 2000 with the joint venture of the Danish Government on Violence against Women. The Government also enacted Nari o Sishu Nirjaton Domon Ain 2000, replacing the landmark of 1995 act under the same name for preventing the violence against women and children. Not only that, government also taken action and promulgated Acid Offence Prevention Act, 2002 and Acid Control Act, 2002. And lastly, Government passed Domestic Violence (Prevention and protection) Act (DVPP), 2010 only for the girl children and women safety. Furthermore, there are 21 Government run center and 15 Nongovernmental Run centers for safety and protection of women and girls. But this service is not enough for the 80 millions women and more than 64 million children throughout the country.

The prime observation is that girl children are the most vulnerable part of child abuse. They severely suffer from sexual and mental maltreatment. Many girl children are being abused in hidden domestic work.

This research has shown that, girl children involve in domestic work mostly suffer from physical abuse and negligence. Not only in hidden domestic work but also in roadside girl children very regular at work as a street hawker. And many of those girls, street girls face all forms (physical, psychological, sexual and neglect) of serious abusive behaviour. Some respondents said that several times they have to face some fearful attitudes and threats of abduction because they are girl child.

8.2.2 The Social Attitude

The social attitude towards abused children is so doleful. Children may be abused at any time at any place by anyone. None can be measured that any children are out of the list of danger of abuse because, there are many forms of abuse. If any children psychologically feel inferior that may also be enlisted in the term of child abuse. Because physical, psychological even social malice attitude on any child can also be count as child abuse. And in every society, social malice is very common, and our Bangladeshi society is not out of them. In upper class to lower class children get abused psychologically. Social and psychological negligence is very detrimental for any children destruction. Common people always spectacle their wormy mentality towards abused children in our society. This study shows that, sexually abused children are mostly suffering in societal problems rather than any other problems. A parochial way of thinking always remains in our so-called society for such abused children.

8.2.3 Societal Stigma

Basically, societal stigma creates a narrow social attitude towards abused children. Physically and sexually abused children are the worse sufferer of such a societal stigma. In our Bengali culture societal stigma is so acute. Sexually abused children socially remain in a very vulnerable condition. Social barriers, lack of education, too much rigorous religious mentality, societal stupidity, extreme societal rules and barren archaic societal culture create such societal stigma. And such a sick societal mentality makes so many mental pressures upon the abused children's tender minds. Even only for extreme social pressure and fear of social stigma abused children especially girl children are not filed their cases in the law enforcing agency.

Maximum Respondents of this study has mentioned that being abused children they are suffering from various societal barriers till now because of social stigma. They also said that, in majority cases own family members of the children and their relatives stir up such types of social stigma.

8.2.4 Roadside children are Mostly Sufferer of Child Abuse

According to the Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (BBS, 2003), among a total population of 42.39 million (5-17 years old), the total number of children working in urban areas of

Bangladesh is estimated 1.3 million. And below the age of 18 years, many of these children are passing their lives on the street and are left of basic human rights (Black, 1993).

Being a lower-middle income country, a number of impoverished children pass their days under the open sky. Roadside abundant children are the worse sufferer of all types of abused behaviour. Physical abuse and negligence are very common for them. These children don't get help from others to improve their lifestyle. Tired eyes, chapped lips, dark skin, shabby dress poor economic and social status are the real condition of children those who are passing their days beside the roadside.

Most of the roadside children are parentless and shelter less. They have no specific shelter to live in, no family and relatives too. This study has found that, roadside children are severely sufferers of physical abuse and face negligence by their own family members and even by their parents. Respondents of this study mentioned that, most of the time mass people shout with them, sometimes physically torture and in some cases offer several proposals relating to crimes. Furthermore, girl children are sexually abuse badly and sometimes face crime like abduction.

8.2.5 Absence of Legal Actions

Probably the abused children are the most neglected group in society and hardly have they raised their voice against any kind of maltreatment upon them. A feeling of fear works in their mind. There hasn't any place which has been announced safe for them, not even in home. Children don't raise their voice and don't show their courage to claim against any accused person and against any dirty act. As a result, such nasty behavior happened to them frequently. And they are consistently becoming the easy victim of any wrongdoing of the perpetrator.

The legal system in Bangladesh especially the law enforcement agency and the criminal justice system are more or less indifferent in their activities. But such legal system is not enough to establish the rights of children and to facilitate the facilities for the abused children. As a result, being a victim, the children get minimal help from them and sometimes they back from the legal agency's door with an empty hand. The legal bodies' service publicity is also very weak that's why maximum people don't have any basic concept about the children law 1974 which have been modified in 2013 as children Act, and basic rights of children which has been declared by UN bodies.

Appropriate legal action is mandatory for ensuring proper justice. In Bangladeshi society, proper legal action is absent in maximum time for such social cases. Though child abuse is a form of social crux so proper legal action is mandatory. In maximum cases, abused children are not aware of the legal support that is ready for them. As a result, most of the child abuse cases remain confined into the file. If any abused children are file any case against their abused behaviour in future they have to listen to dirty jocks and unbearable social pressure of societal people.

8.2.6 Abused Children are Deprived of Justice

Basic human needs and human rights are mostly absent in Bangladesh. And the abused children are deprived of several of these rights in most of the cases. Children face various forms of mental and physical abuses in the workplace, home or outside of their home. Day by day the number of violence against children is increasing in an alarming way. And from the recent child abuse incident it has been proven that, initiatives which have been taken in governmental and non-government level is not enough for the abused children justice.

Justice is very mandatory in child abuse cases. The issue of child abuse is really very sensitive for a child. Most of the times the nasty stories of child abuse remain confined into children's tender mind. Children are very soft mentality as a result, in maximum cases they don't expose their inner feelings, what is going with them.

But this study has identified a different scenario about child abuse cases. It has found that, most of the abused are from impoverished family. So, it is very rational that such family may not have the economic and mental ability for filling a case or asking legal justice regarding such child abuse cases.

8.3 Summing up the Results

- This study is an attempt to know the perceived knowledge of the people of different sections regarding abused children. A cross-sectional and in-depth study design has been used to know the real situation of abused children in Dhaka city. Not only to know the situation of deprivation but also to know their opinion and people's perceptions towards them in society.

- Child abuse is the most grievous experience by which children lose their beautiful childhood and face physical and psychological damage.
- The findings of the study show that our so-called society easily accepts this evil behaviour very normally because a very single amount of concerned people protest such abused behaviour.
- The Observation of this study has found that most of the abused respondents of this study are street children in Dhaka city. This study also found that children from different classes and statuses are got victimized of the vulnerable situation, but children of lower class are mostly sufferer. But the pattern this problem is varying in lower and upper-class status.
- This study has found that most of the respondents suffered from emotional abuse and negligence rather than physical abuse. Though they suffer from emotional abuse it's creating serious interfere in children's cognitive, emotional, behavioral and social development.
- The observation found that the abused children live with their relatives (like uncles, grandparents) or sometimes with their family or alone in the city. And in maximum time they live in the city for earning their livelihood.
- It has also found that, children can be abused anywhere, any time at any place by anyone. No one is safe from the greedy eyes of the offender even in some cases parents of abused children also disappear in such perpetrator role.
- Findings of the research show that an abused child doesn't get help from law enforcing agency most of the time even though sometimes children have been physically abused and psychologically torture by the policemen.
- The study found that children victimized of abused behaviour due to insolvent family condition, economic insufficiency, no or less education, and use of substance, degradation of moral and social values and so on. Most of the

respondents mentioned that they have to endure nasty comments, dirty jokes, shame and irritating behavior with silence.

- Anxiety disorder and the frequent nightmares of their incidents are often occurring. Psychologically they feel weak because of their worse condition. This study has found that children are psychologically distracted, and a feeling of trembling always makes several questions in their minds.
- Children may fear being abandoned or luring of their parents' love. As a result, in maximum time, a feeling of anger, sadness and anxiety is aroused on children minds. Sometimes children blame themselves and feel guilty because of the incident. In this study, it is also observed that some children feel themselves rejected because their parents, family, relatives, peer group ignore them and visit sporadically and unpredictably.
- The study found that abused children suffer adjustment problem in the educational institution. Most of the respondents mentioned that, their incidents make baffle their life structure. Some of the respondents mentioned that they didn't get any inspiration from their family members about education, proper schooling and their life spring. And some other children said that those who live with their family most of them behave in frail attitudes towards them, so those children felt trisected and barren in their family as a result, they gave up their school.
- Despoiling children from all sorts of social, physical and emotional needs like; love, affection, food, shelter are thought to be a term of neglect. And the respondent children mentioned that maximum time they feel negligence from all the people. Nobody shows respect and give them priority in any matter. Even they feel the burden in their own family. Some say that even their family member didn't give them food and cloth properly.
- Parental separation also works as a different means for child abuse. And Children face various physical and psychological problems because of that. It has been observed that, most of their physical problems are the result of different

psychological pressures. It also has been observed that, different psychological disorders develop eating disorders, defiant, or join peers who are engaging in risk-taking behaviors.

- Health care facilities are basic rights for every person. But the children who pass their life under the open sky and on the roadside, lives without their parents suffer inadequacy of health care facilities. Some Respondents has told that when they get sick they take help from several political leader of the local community but maximum respondents said that they don't get the support of anyone when they are getting sick.
- Relatives are a part and parcel of our life in our country and relationship among relatives is better than other countries, but this study observed that physically and sexually abused children who lived with their family have faced a bitter experience and rough behavior from their relatives.
- Socialization is achieved through participation in various social functions and gatherings. But it has been found that, abused children get a rare chance to attain in any family programme. Or if anyone attained in any social or family programme other peers, neighbors or relatives whisper about their incidence. Even though they ask several questions about their weaknesses.
- In the present study, it has been found that decision-making rights are totally reserved for abused children. The decision which is related to the family wellbeing they didn't expose their opinion. Even in their self-interest and important matter anybody didn't pay any concern about their opinion. Only because they have bitter past incidents.
- The study found that most of the respondent's face shelter problem. Some respondents live in colony. They said that after being physically and sexually abused nobody accept us normally.
- The study found that, due to the shortage of parental love and care, a child commits several criminal activities. As a result, they cannot make themselves in a

good frock again. Few of the respondents are severely involved with offensive activities, or a few are taking drugs and a single number of children are used as a career of drugs trafficking, but some children involved in work for leading their livelihood. They opinioned that they take the drugs only for that they want to restrain from the unbearable shock.

- One important thing is observed in this study, that most of the respondents don't aware of their constitutional rights which have been reserved for them. Even they don't have any idea about their legal judgment and its procedure.
- It is clear from the study that, abused children socially suffer a lot. The more they face in the incidence they face huge problem than that of their family as well as their society.
- The study finds that, to get solvency children have been engaged themselves in different types of hard work which doesn't match with their age limit and strictly prohibited according to the child act of Bangladesh. So, doing that hard work they are being abused in so many ways like beating, choking, listening to vulgar words, neglected, or in some cases, some children have experience sexual abuse also.
- It has identified that; children may suffer from a feeling of frustration, fear of failure and loss of self-confidence which turns them into a deep sea of sadness.
- It explores, most of the abused children have faced various socio-economic and psychosocial problems which turn them into criminal activities and many of the children take this as an adventure of their life.
- Most of the poverty-stricken families are frail about their children's medication. Though some of the parents are aware of the children's health but due to poverty they did not take proper health care facilities from the doctor. But some of the respondents mention the high fees rate of the doctor.
- The study also finds that a large number of abused children doesn't get the opportunities to continue their school. They have no expectation, no gain, no

future plan. With the help of this study, it has been clear that most of the respondents don't want charity, but a few of the respondents shared that they expect economic support from the charity organization besides mental support.

- Bangladesh is a poverty-stricken country, so the maximum families are unconscious about their children's better care and treatment. Poverty is one of the good reasons that parents are frail about their children's needs and nourishment.
- Some Respondents mention that being a child of poor family parents are scared of asking for justice. But some cases said the different cause for their misfortune. They mention that religious rigorousness and bindings are the main reason that they don't want proper justice. Rather they believe that ALLAH will give proper punishment to the accused person at right time.
- Some of the respondents share that, they suffer mental distress which affects their mental development and such disturbance occurred only for the social disturbance. A panic of getting a good job and have a sound conjugal life remains a panic in their life.
- Lack of education, impoverishment, unconsciousness and lack of love and carelessness towards the children is the main reasons for mental health retardation of the abused children.

8.4 Suggestions for the Further Research

This study has tried to show the condition of abused children (Physically, psychologically, neglect) who are living in Dhaka city. This study aimed to focus on the children's inner grievances of being abused. It has focused on number of situations and questions which could help to direct about further research on those abused children in Dhaka city. It questions the adequacy of traditional methods of conducting study in near future and it has also pointed to the need for a broader conceptualization of children on such condition. This study has given emphasize on the abused children in Dhaka city and to study on that topic it has to make several questions about the adequacy and availability of surceases of data relating to those children. It can be noted that, this study is completely done by qualitative study and it has demonstrated that qualitative study helps

to conduct and measuring the actual social and psychological condition of any social issue. So, the findings of the study indicate the demand for further research on issues related to situation of abused children in Dhaka city.

So, on the basis of the study findings here I have given some recommendations for further study:

- This study was carried out some specific area of Dhaka city. So, any further study can be carried out on abused children in any other parts or areas of Bangladesh.
- Most of the common people show their pedantic mentality towards abused children. And this study has already analyzed several mischievous conditions of abused children as a result; it helps to develop common people's mentality towards the abused children.
- Social Stigma is so acute towards the sexually abused children. In such cases, this study analyzes the psychological condition and social barriers of such children which helps the clinical social-work personnel to take proper attempts for them.
- On the basis of findings, research on the conditions of human rights issues of abused children and identifying the violation of such rights can be done.
- The in-depth analysis of the psycho-social and economic condition of the abused children can also help the social workers, psychologists and the human rights workers to provide a sustainable service programme for such children.
- Maximum abused children and their guardians are in frail about seeking justice. Legal rights and laws are maximum time be ignored by family members and thinking of socially disallowance always works as a fear in their mind.
- For further research a standardized attitude scale can also be used for measuring the attitudes of Society, Common people, family, school peers, relatives and guardian towards abused children.

- This study tries to show child abused scenario of many countries which helps to make a comparison of abused condition. As a result, sincere legal authorities and concern bodies can ensure proper judgment and concrete treatment plan for them.

8.5 Conclusion

This study has viewed and examined the overall scenario of the abused children (physically, psychologically, neglect) living in their own family, their problems, social values towards them, familial condition, Social and environmental attitude, rights and prejudice towards them in our society. However, this study has come to a decision that, though we have many rules and agenda for the betterment and wellbeing of the children and violence against them but still there haven't any worth mentionable programs that will really help the abused vulnerable children condition. Even such programs cannot work only for the proper consciousness of the general people. Children are the future wealth or our nation. But it is clear from the study that it is very tough for the abused children to survive in our society properly with honor and dignity. In addition, the researcher believes that the results of the study will provide additional insights for the abused children for their further wellbeing and to ensure the better living standards.

C **CHAPTER 9**

Recommendations and Conclusion

9.1 Introduction

This chapter presents some recommendations by which it is possible for our society to ensure and maintain the better lifestyle for the abused children. We know, Child abuse situation in Bangladesh is getting worsen day by day. And in recent days, this situation has reached in a fearsome level. Because, every day a good number of innocent children face abused behaviour physically, mentally and sexually in several ways. Now it's time to root out all sorts of vulnerability against children and ensure a better life for them. Our so-called society may not provide a luxurious lifestyle for the abused children instantly, but we can ensure better, comparatively safe and fearless surroundings for them.

9.2 Major Findings

This Chapter draws some recommendations by analyzing the overall causes and consequences of child abuse. And doing so, this study tries to spectacle several chapters containing abused situations in Bangladesh. The beginning part of the study displays the present scenario of abused children in Bangladesh. Not only that, the rationale of taking this topic as the subject matter of study, several terms used in this study, construction of the study lastly limitations that have faced at the time of this study are discussed. Simultaneously, the literature that has been similar to the study topic is briefly presented in a chapter. By reviewing the literature, and insight into the sources of information and methodologies have clearly exposed the several aspects of abused behaviour. Besides, the form of child abuse is different in several parts of the world. Due to cultural and geographical purpose and in some cases religious constraints the form of child abuse varies from country to country. So, a chapter in this study upholds the scenario of several child abuse conditions in Bangladesh and also in the world. To understand and associate the theoretical and conceptual perspectives related to children and their development are discussed and try to relate the findings of the study with these conceptual aspects. Abused children that have been taken as a case for the study purpose are broadly explained. Socio-economical, psychological, anti-social and other

conditions of the abused children are also discussed. Finally, the most important aspect of a study is the findings. And the findings of this study have been nicely presented in this study. Abused children thought to be an influential case in this study. The words and unexpressed grievances that have been expressed and observed of the abused cases are unrolled in the findings. Last but not the least, some necessary recommendations and suggestions stump up so that the unveiled aspect which has not been discussed in this study are studied in any further research.

9.3 Recommendations

In respect of the above discussion is clear that Bangladesh is no exception in formulating national policies, enacting legislation and establishing organizations and providing proper support for the children who faced abusive behaviour. However, in light of the findings and observation, the following recommendations should be of concern:

- A better assessment and monitoring system should be initiated. By assessing and monitoring child abuse related cases the Government of Bangladesh should initiate several effective programs and enact laws by conducting child maltreatment surveys and sorting filed cases.
- Effective protection services should be provided by the Government, where the basic rights of children are determined.
- We may apply the Restorative Justice System incase to come out with a better solution for the children, so that victim children can overcome such hilarious activities that were done with them.
- The helping capacity of 109 (Women and children oppression helpline) hot line should take more brisk steps for the safety of abused children.
- Child Court should be launched immediately.

- Police administration should discharge the child victim to the children correctional center as early as possible rather confined them into custody in case of any false case or child trafficking matters.
- Awareness should be created among community members and parents about the consequences of perilous child labour.
- NGOs should increase their arena of activities and take special program to prevent child abuse.
- Capacity of the law enforcement agencies should be increased.
- There is only three child rehabilitation center in Bangladesh which is not sufficient. So, more rehabilitation centers need to be established.
- A toll-free hotline system should be launched so that news of child's physical and sexual abuse reached easily to the law enforcement agencies for an instant.
- Children's rights and child oppression affairs should be introduced in the National Curriculum so that children can be conscious about their fundamental rights from childhood.
- Department of Women and Child Affairs should take more realistic and applicable measures for girl child's sexual abuse so that victimized girl child may not be victimized again, when they go to the law enforcement agency, police station and medical for getting physical evidence.
- Organizations working for the benefit and rights of the children should be networked to develop a common advocacy strategy and programme for the establishment of rights and policy change in favor of the suffered children. This will more forceful in exerting pressure and intensify the movement for policy change.
- Mass people awareness should be raised against child abuse and child maltreatment so that the national and social media should be more active.

- Most of the abused children belong to the needy family. Because of that, children are easily involving themselves in income generating activities. Such activities impede the afflux of Government policy and programme. So eradicating poverty is the first and foremost duty of the Government.
- The light of literacy has not come to the door of mass people yet. As a result, people are still remaining in superstition and they believe in so many myths relating to social taboos. Civil society may perform a good and responsible role to remove such prejudices.
- Social organizations should run social movements and anti-child abuse (i.e. drug supplier, forced labor, forced child prostitution, forced begging, helper of three-wheeler) campaign.
- Active political parties have strong network across the country, and they should play a strong role against child abuse.
- A Rehabilitation programme should be implemented properly for the children who are vulnerable and haven't any shelter and food.
- The basic rights program like primary education, food, health care, cloth should be ensured of the abused children not only that, set up a strong monitoring system for ensuring such rights and assessing the effectiveness of such programme.
- Provision of child rights would implement and followed by every family and societies.
- Organizations concerned with children's rights and justice can be sensitized to pay attention to the vulnerable situation relating to the children who are the sufferer of their parental separation.

9.4 Concluding Remark

The children in Dhaka city who have experience being abused most of them belong to poor family structure. Rather, societal barriers and stigmatized social attitudes created by their relatives and family members have drawn up extreme psychological pressure which has aroused a feeling of negligence on children psychology. And children living on the roadside in Dhaka city are severely suffering from physical abuse by passersby, policemen and local political leaders or influential persons. Furthermore, the girl children are both physically and sexually abused intensely and face crimes like abduction and trafficking. The findings of the study largely emphasize the emotional condition and psychological development of children in case of serious interferences of child abuse.

This is very unfortunate that in the age of modernization we are still facing such brutal social problems like child abuse. In Bangladesh, children often face such abusive behaviour in several ways. This study is qualitative in nature. So, it tries to find out the actual causes why children are getting victim of several abused behaviour (physically, psychologically, and sexually) at their early age. The details interview and the in-depth analysis of the cases make it more clear about the incidents of child abuse. It is clear that, children, having the experience of abuse, have passed a very vulnerable life. In their life span, they face problems and common people's inadvertence. This makes their life a hell. So, we should remain in mind that, abused children are also a big part of our society and family and most importantly they have the rights to get love, affection and lead a healthy life free from all social contamination. In addition, this study expects that, the results and analysis of the data will provide additional insights on children literature and this can also contribute for the better and enjoyable lifestyle of the children of such abusive situation.

References

- Adepoju, A., (2005). Review of research and data on human trafficking in sub-Saharan Africa. *International Migration*, 43(1-2), pp.75-98.
- Al Ayed, I.H., Qureshi, M.I., Al Jarallah, A. and Al Saad, S., (1998). The spectrum of child abuse presenting to a university hospital in Riyadh. *Annals of Saudi medicine*, 18(2), pp.125-131.
- Al Eissa, M. and Almuneef, M., (2010). Child abuse and neglect in Saudi Arabia: Journey of recognition to implementation of national prevention strategies. *Child abuse & neglect*, 34(1), pp.28-33.
- Alsehaimi, A. and Alanazi, A., (2017). The extent of negligence of children in Saudi Arabia: a literature review. *ARCHIVOS DE MEDICINA*, 3(1), p.3.
- Assembly, U.G., (1989). *Convention on the Rights of the Child*. United Nations, Treaty Series, 1577(3). [Viewed 17 January 2018]. [Available at: http://wunrn.org/reference/pdf/Convention_Rights_Child.PDF].
- Badoe, E., (2017). A critical review of child abuse and its management in Africa. *African journal of emergency medicine*, 7, pp. S32-S35.
- Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (BBS) (2005). *Statistical Yearbook 2004*. Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (BBS), Dhaka, Bangladesh.
- Bangladesh Shishu Adhikar Forum (BSAF) (2013). *State of Child Rights in Bangladesh 2013*. [Viewed 17 January 2018]. [Available at: <http://bsafchild.net/pdf/ScR14.pdf>]
- BBC (2017). Europe becomes 'hub' for child sexual abuse content. [Viewed 28 June, 2020]. Available at <https://www.bbc.com/news/technology-39456093>
- BBC (2017). India sexual abuse: 'Four child victims every hour'. [Viewed 28 June, 2020] Available at: <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-india-42193533>.
- Breaking the silence (2020). *Combating Commercial Sexual Exploitation of Children (CCSEC) in Bangladesh*. [Viewed 08 January 2020]. from: <http://breakingthesilencebd.org/ongoing-four.php>

- Burton, P., Ward, C.L., Artz, A. and Leoschut, L., (2015). The Optimus study on Child abuse. Violence and Neglect in South Africa Cape Town Centre for Justice and Crime Prevention and UCT.
- Case Reports, April 17-19, 2017 Dubai, UAE. [Viewed 17 January 2020]. Available at: <https://www.iomcworld.org/proceedings/an-overview-of-child-abuse-in-saudi-arabia-49229.html>
- CFCA Resource Sheet (2014). Effects of child abuse and neglect for children and adolescents. [Viewed 28 June, 2020]. Available at <https://aifs.gov.au/cfca/publications/effects-child-abuse-and-neglect-children-and-adolescents>
- Child Rights Governance Assembly (CRGA), (2013). Bangladesh Stakeholders Report: Situation of Child Rights in Bangladesh. [Viewed 28 June, 2020] Available at: https://lib.ohchr.org/Hhttps://lib.ohchr.org/HRBodies/UPR/Documents/Session16/BD/JS2_UPR_BGD_S16_2013_Jointsubmission2_E.pdf
- Choudhry, V., Dayal, R., Pillai, D., Kalokhe, A.S., Beier, K. and Patel, V., (2018). Child sexual abuse in India: A systematic review. PloS one, 13(10), p.e0205086.
- DAWN (2020). 1,489 children sexually abused in six months: report [Viewed 17 December 2020]. <https://www.dawn.com/news/1576457>
- Dimitrova-Stull, A., (2014). Violence towards children in EU: current situation. European Parliamentary Research Service [Prieiga per internetą].
- Doyle, Celia et al. (1995), Child Sexual Abuse; A guide for health professionals, Child Abuse Review, Volume4, Issue1, p- 4
- Ghaffar, U.B., Ahmad, M., Faraz, A. and Ahmad, A., (2018). A study of child abuse trend in Saudi Arabia: A review update. Indian Journal of Forensic and Community Medicine, 5(1), pp.8-12.
- Gohir, S., (2010). The hypocrisy of child abuse in many Muslim countries. *The Guardian* [online]. Sat 24. Updated Apr 2010, 22.00 BST. [Viewed 17

- November 2019]. Available at:
<https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2010/apr/25/middle-east-child-abuse-pederasty>.
- Govt. of India (2007). A Study on Child Abuse India, Ministry of Women and Child Development, India.
- Hadi, A., (2000). Child abuse among working children in rural Bangladesh: prevalence and determinants. *Public health*, 114(5), pp.380-384.
- Hai, M., (2014). Problems faced by the street children: A study on some selected places in Dhaka City, Bangladesh. *International journal of scientific and technology research*.(3):10,pp- 45-56
- Hasan. K., (2019). UNFPA population report: Bangladesh has a whopping 59% child marriage rate. *Dhaka Tribune* [online].April 18,01:20 am. [Viewed 17 January 2020].Available at:
<https://www.dhakatribune.com/bangladesh/event/2019/04/18/unfpa-population-report-2019-bangladesh-has-a-whopping-59-child-marriage-rate>
- Herrenkohl, R.C (2005). The definition of child maltreatment: from case study to construct. *Child Abuse and Neglect*, Volume 29, Issue (5): p. 2
- Human Rights Watch (2020). Bangladesh: Protests Erupt Over Rape Case Government Should Respond with Overdue Reforms. [Viewed 17 January 2020]. Available from:<https://www.hrw.org/news/2020/10/09/bangladesh-protests-erupt-over-rape-case>
- Ibrahim H. Al Ayed et. al., (1998). The Spectrum of Child Abuse Presenting to a University Hospital in Riyadh. *Annals of Saudi Medicine*, Vol 18 No. 2;
- ILO (2020), Socio Economic Indicator of Bangladesh (3). [Viewed 17 January 2018]. Available at: https://www.ilo.org/newdelhi/whatwedo/projects/WCMS_123292/lang--en/index.htm
- Iravani, M.R., (2011). Child abuse in India. *Asian social science*, 7(3), pp.150-153.
- Islam, F. and Akhter, G.A., (2015). Child abuse in Bangladesh. *Ibrahim Medical College Journal*, 9(1), pp.18-21.

- Islam, M.S., (2015). Child Abuse and the Recent Trends in Bangladesh: A Critical Analysis at Islamic and Bangladeshi Laws. *IOSR Journal of Humanities And Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)*, 20(12), pp.58-66.
- Kalam, M.A., (2017). Substance abuse. *The Independent*, [online]. 11 September 2017 00:00.am [Viewed 17 January 2018]. Available: at: [http:// m.theindependentbd.com/arcprint/details/113377/2017-09-11](http://m.theindependentbd.com/arcprint/details/113377/2017-09-11)
- Kamruzzaman, M. (2020). Bangladesh: Child sexual abuse reportedly on rise. *Asia – Pacific*. [Viewed 08 January, 2020]. Available at: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/asia-pacific/bangladesh-child-sexual-abuse-reportedly-on-rise/1696828>
- Kumar, S., (1998). Amnesty International highlights children's rights in south Asia. *The Lancet*, 351(9112), p.1339.
- Mannat M Singh, Shradha S, Parsekar and Sreekumaran, (2014). An Epidemiological Overview of Child Sexual Abuse. *J Family Med Prim care*. Oct-Dec;3(4):430–435.
- Mason JK, Purdue BN (2000). *The Physically and Emotionally Abused Child*. In: *The Pathology of Trauma*, 3rd ed. New York: Oxford University press.
- Mennen, F.E., Kim, K., Sang, J. and Trickett, P.K., (2010). Child neglect: Definition and identification of youth's experiences in official reports of maltreatment. *Child abuse & neglect*, 34 (9), pp.647-658.
- Miah, Abdul Jabbar (2015). Scenario of Street girl children in Dhaka city: Some Observations, *Social Science Review, The Dhaka University Studies-Part D*, vol.32. No.1, June 2015, p.115.
- Mogaddam, M., Kamal, I., Merdad, L., Alamoudi, N. and Meligy, O.E., (2015). Prevalence of child abuse in Saudi Arabia from 2000 to 2015: a review of the literature. *J Oral Hyg Health*, 3(189), pp.2332-0702.
- Murray, L.K., Nguyen, A. and Cohen, J.A., (2014). Child sexual abuse. *Child and Adolescent Psychiatric Clinics*, 23(2), pp.321-337.

- N. Pereda, G. Guilera, M. Forns, J. Gomez-Buenito, (2009). The International epidemiology of child sexual abuse: a continuation of Finkelhor (1994); *Child Abuse & Neglect*, Vol:33 iIssue (6), pp. 331-342
- Nathanson, M., (2000). *The physically and emotionally abused child. The Pathology of Trauma* (Edt. Vlason IK. Purdue BN). Third Edition. Arnold London.
- National annual child abuse statistics (2018), cited from U.S. Administrative for children & Families, child Maltreatment.
- Obaidullah, Dr. Muhammad. (2016). *Children in Criminal Activities: A Case Study of Bangladesh From Islamic Perspective*. Conference: International Conference IV: Children Rights and Family At: Abuja, Nigeria Volume: Vol. 01.
- Odhikar, (2001). Violence against children: the scenario in Bangladesh. [Viewed 17 January 2018]. Available at: <http://odhikar.org/wp-content/uploads/2002/01/publication-violence-against-children-2001-eng.pdf>.
- Pereda, N., Guilera, G., Forns, M. and Gómez-Benito, J., (2009). The international epidemiology of child sexual abuse: A continuation of Finkelhor (1994). *Child abuse & neglect*, 33(6), pp.331-342.
- Petersen, H.E. (2020). Bangladesh approves death penalty for rape after protests, *Guardian*, October 12, 2020. [Viewed 17 December 2020]. Available at: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2020/oct/12/bangladesh-approves-death-penalty-for-after-protests>.
- Putnam, F.W., (2003). Ten-year research update review: Child sexual abuse. *Journal of the American Academy of Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, 42(3), pp.269-278.
- Relief web (2019). Bangladesh: Over half of all children living in poverty. [Viewed 28 June, 2020] <https://reliefweb.int/report/bangladesh/bangladesh-over-half-all-children-living-poverty>.
- Sariola, H. and Uutela, A., (1994). The prevalence of child sexual abuse in Finland. *Child Abuse & Neglect*, 18(10), pp.827-835.

- Save the Children (2016). Recent statistics of child abuse. [Viewed 28 June, 2020] Available at: <https://www.savethechildren.in/resource-centre/articles/recent-statistics-of-child-abuse>
- Sayed, M.A. (2018). Juvenile justice system in Bangladesh. Master thesis, Master's in Japanese Studies. [Viewed 31 March 2020]. Available from: http://182.160.110.28:8080/js_pui/bitstream/123456789/57/3/Juvenile%20Delinquency%20In%20Bangladesh.pdf
- Shata, N. (2017). Annual Congress & Medicare Expo on Primary Healthcare, Clinical & Medical Case Reports, April 17-19, 2017 Dubai, UAE. [Viewed 17 January 2020]. Available from: <https://www.iomcworld.org/proceedings/an-overview-of-child-abuse-in-saudi-arabia-49229.html>
- Shepherd, R., (2003). Simpson's forensic medicine. CRC Press.
- Spinazzola, Joseph, (2014), Psychological Trauma: Theory, Research, Practice and Policy, Trauma Center at the Justice Resource Institute in Brookline, Massachusetts.
- Steel, B., (2015). New edition of Journal Citation Reports now available. *Librarians' Blog for Social Sciences* [online]. 22 June 2015. [Viewed 1 December 2015]. Available from: <http://unisheffieldlib-socialsciences.blogspot.co.uk/2015/06/new-edition-of-journal-citation-reports.html>
- Stoltenborgh, M., Bakermans-Kranenburg, M.J. and Van Ijzendoorn, M.H., (2013). The neglect of child neglect: a meta-analytic review of the prevalence of neglect. *Social psychiatry and psychiatric epidemiology*, 48(3), pp.345-355.
- Subarna, N.F., Biswas, A.K., Shikdar, M.K. and Hassan, A., (2014). The social life of street children in Khulna City of Bangladesh: A socio-psychological analysis. *Asian Journal of Social Sciences & Humanities* Vol, 3, p.1.
- Tahmina A, Nasrin H, Mamunur R, Bedanta Roy and Anthony L., (2018). Risk Behaviors of Street Children in Dhaka City, Bangladesh: A Cross Sectional Study, *Open Access Journal of Microbiology & Biotechnology*.3(2): pp- 000130.
- Terrie E. Moffitt et al. (2013), Childhood exposure to violence and lifelong health: clinical intervention science and stress-biology research join forces,

The American Psychological Association (2017) Stress Effect on the Body,”, accessed November 11, 2017 <http://www.apa.org/helpcenter/stress-body.aspx>

The United Nations Children’s Fund (UNICEF), (2017). Commercial Sexual Exploitation, Child Protection INFORMATION Sheet. [Viewed 08 January, 2020]. Available at: https://www.unicef.org/chinese/protection/files/Sexual_Exploitation.pdf

The United Nations Children’s Fund (UNICEF), (2005). Violence against children in west and central Africa, UNICEF West and Central Africa Regional Office: UNICEF.

UNICEF (2017). Preventing violence and exploitation; Knowledge, action within communities can save our children.[Viewed 28 June, 2020] [Available at: <https://www.unicef.org/bangladesh/en/raising-awareness-child-rights/preventing-violence-and-exploitation-0>]

UNICEF, (2014). Child protection baseline research report. Accra: UNICEF.

UNICEF., (2011). Child protection from violence, exploitation and abuse. [Viewed 28 June 2020]. [Available at: https://www.unicef.org/protection/57929_58005.html]

United States Department of State. (2018). Trafficking in Persons Report – Bangladesh. [Viewed 28 June 2020]. Available from: <https://www.refworld.org/docid/5b3e0ba9a.html>. Westcott, D.L., (1984). Sexual abuse of children-a hospital-based study. South African Medical Journal, 65(22), pp.895-897.

Wares, S. B. (2020) A tale of street children. Dhaka Tribune [online]. April 18,01:20 am . [Viewed 17 December 2020]. Available at: <https://www.dhakatribune.com/opinion/op-ed/2019/06/18/a-tale-of-street-children>

World Health Organization, (1999). Report of the consultation on child abuse prevention, 29-31 March 1999, WHO, Geneva (No. WHO/HSC/PVI/99.1). World Health Organization.

World Health Organization, (2006), Preventing child maltreatment: a guide to taking action and generating evidence. Geneva,

World Health Organization, (2006). Preventing child maltreatment: a guide to taking action and generating evidence. [Viewed 28 June 2020]. Available from: https://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/handle/10665/43499/9241594365_eng.pdf

World Health Organization, (2020). Global status report on preventing violence against children 2020. In Global status report on preventing violence against children 2020.

World Health Organization; (1999), Report on the consultation on child abuse prevention. Geneva: Available at: <https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/child-maltreatment>

Annexes

Annex-1: Interview Schedule

Annex-2: Bangladesh Map and Study Area

Annex-3: National Children Policy 2011

Annex-4: Convention on the Rights of the Children (CRC)

ANNEX- 1

Semi-Structured Interview Schedule
Situation of Child Abuse in Dhaka City: A Study
M. Phil Thesis
Institute of Social Welfare and Research
University of Dhaka

(Collected Information will be used only for the research and the secrecy of the information gives will be maintained)

A. Demographical Information

1. Name:

2. Age:

3. Sex: [1] Boy [2] Girl

4. Religion:

5. Permanent Address:

6. Where do he/she works//involvement: [1] Home [2] street worker [3] canteen boy [4] workshop [5] others

7. Family Structure: Number of family Members:

Si no	Name	relation	age	Educatio n	Profession	Income	Alive/I ate
1							
2							
3							
4							
5							

8. Where does he lives/settlement: [1] Family bond [2] Outside in the family [3] Peer group [4] Others

If others then mention the condition of the living place:.....

9. How do you lead your life?

[1] Begging [2] collecting garbage [3] vendors [4] street children/hawker [5] others

B. Educational Issues

10. What types of your educational facilities? (if the answer in no then question no the question 10, 11)

11. Where are you studying?.....

12. Duration of the study every day?.....

13. Present educational qualification:.....

14. What types of abuse you have faced in the educational Institution?.....

15. What type of action school authority have taken about this harassment purpose?

.....
.....

16. If do not receive any (educational opportunity) Do you want to get education?

.....
.....

17. For how many years have you studying in this school?

.....
.....

C. Information related to health

18. Health Status of the respondent:

19. Receives medical facilities in case of sickness:

20. Sources of finance for treatment of sickness:

21. Do you have any help from any NGOs and government organization being ill-treated?

[1] yes [2] No

D. Emotional Abuse

22. How do you feel psychologically?.....

23. In your family, have you even been shouted at and humiliated? [1] Yes [2]: No

If yes, who was the person who mostly meted out such treatment during the last six month? [1]mother [2] father [3] brother/sister [4] Others

24. Have you even been upset/angry on being compared with and rated lower than other children by your father or mother?.....If yes, during last one year how many times did it happened?.....

25. In your family/workplace, have ever been treated harshly in favor of other children?

[1] yes [2] No

If yes then, who is the person?.....

26. If you are emotionally abused(if you are a girl) then how do you feel?

[1] Heated towards your brother [2] heated towards your sister [3] your father [4] teacher [5] friends [6] owner

27. Do you feel any extra pressure from your family for an illegal activities? If yes then what type of: [1] for education [2] income [3] Forced sexual activities [4] Others

E. Sexual Abuse

25 .Have you been victim of any form of sexual abuse (rape, vulgar wording, intentionally touching, showing negative gesture)? [1] yes [2] No

If yes, where did it happen?[1]in home [2] in your community/slum [3] at your educational institution [4]bus [5] others(specify).....

26.If yes, then who is the person responsible for this?[1] cousin [2] friend [3] uncle/neighbor [4] employer [5] others(specify).....

27. if yes, what did you do afterwards,
[1] Kept quite/ignored [2] reported to the relevant person [3] shared it with family members [4] told it to other persons [5] legal bodies

28. if yes, have your family contact with any NGOs for your support?
[1] yes [2] No

F. Physical Abuse

29. Have you beaten by your family members or others? [1] yes [2] No

If yes then mention:.....

30. Which was the most common method used?

[1] slap/blow/kick [2] stave/stick [3] any other.
Mention:.....

31. Outside in the family have anyone beaten you?

[1] in school [2] in workplace by owner [3] street [4].....

G. Recreation and Leisure related Information

32. Have you spend any leisure time/recreational activities?.....

33. Leisure hour per day receive?.....

34. What do you do in your leisure time?.....

35. Do you ever punished due to your leisure time?.....

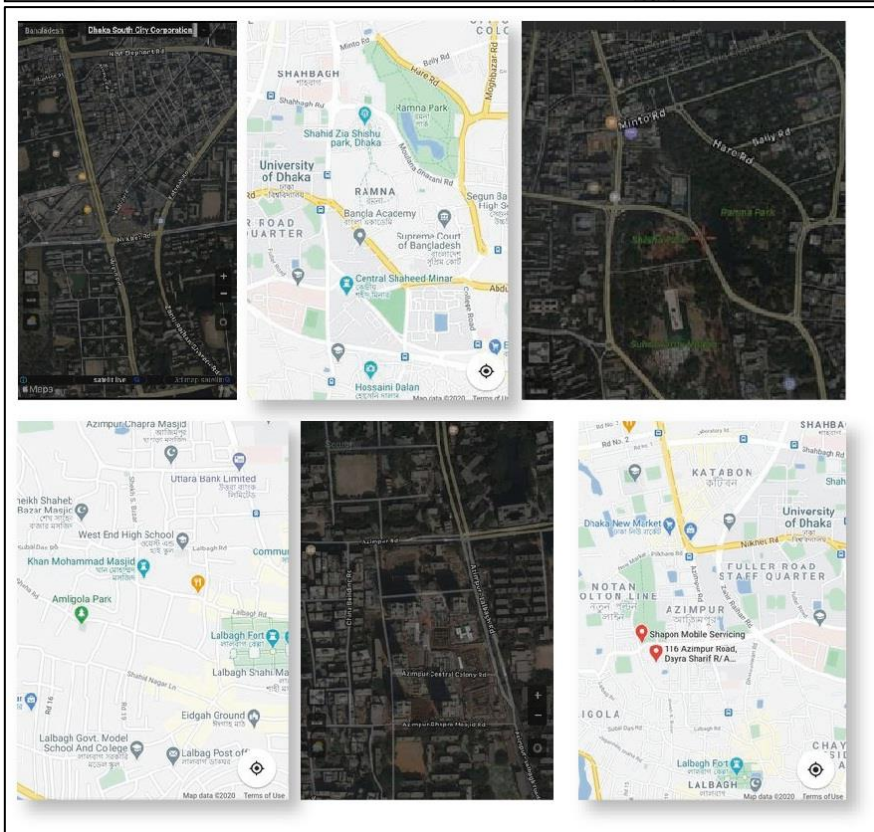
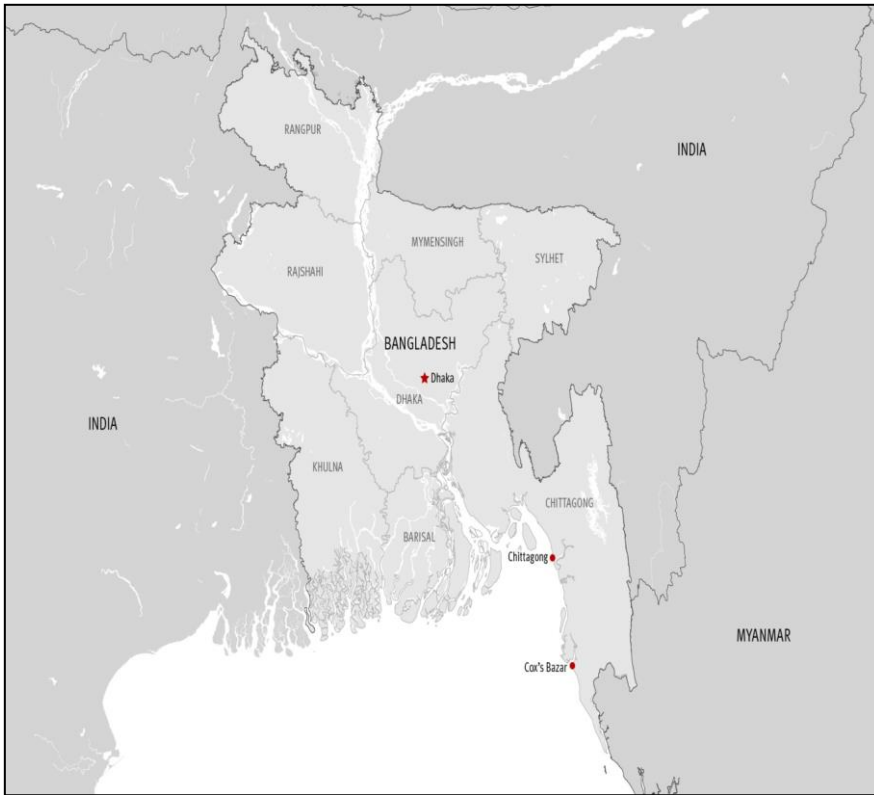
H. Recommendation

29. Do you have any suggestion regarding the problem you faced?.....
.....

Thank You

ANNEX-2

BANGLADESH MAP AND STUDY AREA



ANNEX-3



Government of the Peoples' Republic of Bangladesh

National Children Policy 2011

Ministry of Women and Children Affairs
February 2011

Contents

1. Introduction.....	2
2. Definition.....	3
3. Scope.....	3
4. Fundamental Principles.....	4
5. Aims and objectives.....	4
6. Specific Planning and Undertaking Programs for Implementing Child Rights	5
7. Adolescents Development.....	11
8. Development of Girl Children.....	11
9. Steps to Mitigate Child Labor.....	12
10. Implementation Strategies	13
11. Coordination of GO and NGO Activities.....	14
12. Transparency and Accountability.....	14
13. Research, Monitoring and Evaluation.....	14
14. Financing Implementation of Children Policy.....	14
15. Making Legislations and Provisions.....	14

National Children Policy 2011

1. Introduction

Children constitute foundation of a nation. The Father of the Nation Bangabandhu Sheikh Mujibur Rahman had undertaken a number of initiatives for overall development of the children with a firm resolve to build a happy, prosperous and Golden Bangladesh. Provisions for fundamental rights of all citizens of Bangladesh including the children are included in the Constitution of the Peoples' Republic of Bangladesh. The Chapter three of the Charter contains guarantee of basic human rights of all citizens. In the Article 28(4) particular emphases have been given in making specific provisions concerning the advancement of the children. And also the provisions for free and compulsory education of the children including meeting basic needs, equality of opportunity, rights and duties, public health and morality have been emphasized in running the affairs of the state. Children Act 1974 was passed to ensure overall protection of the children and their rights. Initiatives have been taken already to update this piece of legislation consistent with the multidimensional development. In 1990, Bangladesh is one of the countries that signed and ratified the Convention on the Rights of the Child [CRC] 1989. The National Child Policy was made in 1994.

It is essential that the rights and status of the child to be upheld in all related areas beginning from the family and educational institutions. The Government of Bangladesh has been caring and active in building up honest, patriotic and able future generation through ensuring comprehensive development and preservation of child rights. The populations under 18 in Bangladesh constitute 45% of the total population i.e. 630 million¹. Bangladesh has made notable strides ahead in human resources development in recent times. Bangladesh has achieved appreciable progress in reducing child and maternal death rates. Prime Minister Sheikh Hasina was honored with UN Millennium Award 2010 for success of Bangladesh in reducing child and maternal death rates. 87% children are now covered by Expanded Program on Immunization [EPI]. Gender equality has been achieved in the primary level of education which fulfilled Millennium Development Goal 3. A particular emphasis is being given to reduce child school drop-outs to retain access achieved in education sector.

1. The State of the World's Children Report 2008 by UNICEF, 2008

Poverty has been the main obstacle to ensuring child rights. The Government has undertaken different action plan and programs to ensure facilities and amenities like alleviation of poverty, nutrition, health care services, safe shelter and sewerage for the larger segment of the children. Different programs are in operation to ensure the rehabilitation of the dead poor and uprooted children, mitigation of child labor in phases, prohibition of exploiting children in political purposes, and appropriate opportunities of education and recreation for physical and mental development of the children.

In 2006 the UN Charter concerning the rights of the disabled has ensured the enjoyment of fundamental and human rights of the disabled children equally with other children. The government of Bangladesh has signed and ratified this Charter. The charter has laid emphasis on the protection of the interests of the disabled children vis-à-vis those of all other children in the Charter. One of the objectives of this Charter has been to eliminate child abuse and in particular all forms of discrimination to and abuse of female child and ensuring their safety.

The global changes taking place, new and often arising needs and, in view of the recommendations of the UNCRC committee the government of Bangladesh has decided to prepare a modern and timely child policy by updating the National Child Policy adopted in 1994. The National Child Policy 2011 has been a far reaching vision in building the present and future of the children of Bangladesh. In making all national development policies, planning, program implementation and budgeting shall take into due consideration the contextual importance of the National Child policy 2011.

2. Definition

- 2.1. Children: shall include all individuals under 18.
- 2.2. Adolescents: 14-18 age group children (male & female) shall constitute adolescents

3. Scope

The National Child Policy shall be applicable to all children - the citizen of Bangladesh without any discrimination.

4. Fundamental Principles

- 4.1. Ensuring child rights in the light of the constitution of Bangladesh, Child Act and International Charters/ Conventions.
- 4.2. Poverty alleviation of the children.
- 4.3. Elimination of all forms of child abuse and discrimination.
- 4.4. Elimination of all forms of abuse of and discrimination to female child.
- 4.5. Participation of the children and accepting their views into consideration in overall protection and, in the best interest of the children.

5. Aims and Objectives

- 5.1. The best development and growth of the children shall be ensured by providing needed standard services to the children and adolescents irrespective of their age, sex, religion, and occupation, social, regional and small ethnic group identities in matter of rights concerning education, health, nutrition, safety, recreation and other rights.
- 5.2. Initiatives shall be taken to extend facilities to the female child, disabled child and child with special needs.
- 5.3. The children shall be developed interested about his/her country and conscious of it through creation of educational and child friendly environment so that they can flourish as honest, patriotic and responsible citizen of this country.
- 5.4. The children shall be developed as a scientifically inquisitive generation considering science and technology to be inseparable ingredients of education to make them capable of keeping pace with the demand of the nation and the world in future.
- 5.5. Initiatives shall be undertaken to ensure creation of congenial family environment.
- 5.6. Initiatives shall be undertaken to reflect their views in deciding and planning that affect the lives of the children and adolescents.
- 5.7. Initiatives shall be undertaken to make necessary legislations and provisions to materialize child rights.

6. Specific planning and Undertaking Programs for Implementing Child Rights

Specific plan shall be made s and programs be implemented for ensuring and protecting the following rights of the children:

6.1. Ensuring Safe Birth and Overall Growth of The Children

- 6.1.1. In order o ensure the child right to safe birth and live, the steps shall be taken to ensure safe child birth through nutrition, health care of the expectant and post natal mothers and the growth of the child and necessary pre-natal, natal and post natal care.
- 6.1.2. All kinds of necessary steps shall be taken to check and prevent child deaths and accidental deaths.
- 6.1.3. A minimum 6(six) month's maternity leave shall be ensured to affirm the maternal health and child care.
- 6.1.4. The employment authority shall have to arrange day care center for lactating and working mothers so that can breast feed child,
- 6.1.5. Initiatives shall be taken to ensure required nutritious food for child.
- 6.1.6. Initiatives for providing counseling services at the educational institutions for development of mental health of the adolescents.

6.2. Alleviation of Child Poverty

(a) Nutrition, (b) health, (c) overall protection, (d) education and (e) social security of the child shall be given priority for the poverty alleviation of the children.

- 6.2.1. The National Food and Nutrition Policy and National Plan of Action for Nutritional Intervention program has to be expanded and different nutrition programs recognized at the national level have to be coordinated. The parents of the child have to be made aware and given incentives to ensure nutrition of their children.
- 6.2.2. Necessary steps shall be taken for redeeming protein energy malnutrition (U2PEM) of the under two children and their low birth weight.
- 6.2.3. The Social Safety Net has to be expanded to ensure the rehabilitation of all poor children and street children. Extremely poor families shall

have to be brought under the net so that the children of such families do not get separated and can grow up in the family surroundings.

6.3. Child Health

- 6.3.1. The programs including Expanded Program of Immunization [EPI], integrated management of Child Illness [IMCI], Newborn health [NBH], Reproductive Health, Sexually Transmitted diseases, HIV/AIDS and other timely programs shall be undertaken and implemented as preventive measures.
- 6.3.2. Safe Child birth shall be ensured through raising efficiency via training of the Health and Family Planning workers, nurses and physicians and by increasing number of the efficient and trained Birth Attendants.
- 6.3.3. Necessary measures shall be taken to include basic information on health, nutrition and reproductive health, competitiveness, physical and mental health in the school syllabus.
- 6.3.4. Regular awareness Program shall be conducted all over the country at the grass-root levels about the ways and means of upholding child rights and Mother & Child Health (MCH).
- 6.3.5. Special measures shall be taken to make available sources of safe water and to supply pure drinking water in the saline coastal and arsenic affected zones for the children.
- 6.3.6. Child friendly sewerage facilities and supply of water shall be ensured in the schools.
- 6.3.7. Separate sewerage system shall be ensured in the educational institutions and work place for female children and adolescents.

6.4. Pre-Primary Education for Child Development (3-5 year)

- 6.4.1. Initiatives shall be taken to ensure environment for sound growth of universal human faculties and pre-primary education shall be strengthened and expanded to make formal education fruitful.
- 6.4.2. Pre-primary education centers shall be opened and initiatives shall be taken to impart basic training of the teachers of these centers.
- 6.4.3. Child development program shall be conducted for the children of 3-5 year age group.

6.5. Child Education

- 6.5.1. Primary education shall be free. For economically or otherwise small ethnic group children shall be given special incentives including education material.
- 6.5.2. Necessary steps shall be taken to bring all children under secondary education and to bring an end to drop outs at the primary and secondary levels.
- 6.5.3. Standard quality primary and secondary education alongside vocational and technical education shall be ensured to harmonize with the modern world.
- 6.5.4. Measures shall be ensured for reflection of constitutional guarantee in all levels of education and making the children aware of the independence, sovereignty and integrity.
- 6.5.5. Special steps shall be taken at the primary and secondary level so that children and the adolescents could attain proficiency in English alongside the mother tongue.
- 6.5.6. All forms of physical and mental punishment in educational institutions shall be prohibited and a child friendly system of imparting lessons be introduced so that the children and the adolescents do not have any physical and mental injury.
- 6.5.7. The prevalent systems of education in the country shall be coordinated to allow all students have equal opportunity of receiving higher education enabling them to fill in the need of national development.
- 6.5.8. The government shall take steps for raising the quality and standard of education and with this end in view, necessary steps shall be taken for imparting improved training to the teachers and maintaining child friendly improved surroundings in the educational institutions.
- 6.5.9. Steps shall be taken to supply child friendly books, magazines, papers and cinema matters, Creative art practice and materials for articulating and practicing fine arts either free of cost or at subsidy supported price to establish moral, human, cultural, scientific and social values in the individual and national life.

- 6.5.10. Arrangements shall be ensured for non-formal or special learning like sports, scouting, Girl's Guide activities etc. along side formal education in the educational institutions.
- 6.5.11. Measures shall be taken to impart children education on their respective religion and ethics in mosque, temple, church and pagoda.
- 6.5.12. Necessary steps shall be taken to further improvement for the administration system to ensure intensive monitoring and effective assistance to the programs run by the educational institution.

6.6. Recreation, sports and cultural programs for Children

- 6.6.1. Measures shall be taken to ensure quality recreational, sport and cultural activity for the children. Each educational institution shall have play ground, sports equipments. There shall be children park and sports center area wise. The town planning shall include compulsory play ground for the children. Arrangements shall be made to have recreational facilities in disaster shelters during disaster and afterwards for the children.
- 6.6.2. Ample opportunities shall be ensured for the children cultivating different areas of performing arts like child affable movies, drama, paintings etc to grow and have a clear understanding of the life and ideals of the Father of the nation, Bangabandhu Sheikh Mujibur Rahman, the life and works of 4 national leaders and the contribution of the freedom fighters to imbue the children with the spirit of War of Liberation, patriotism, human and social sense of values.
- 6.6.3. Each school shall have recreational programs wherein the idea of a library shall be inculcated. The disabled children shall have appropriate recreational facilities.

6.7. Child Protection

- 6.7.1. Steps shall be taken to ensure security and safety of the children against all forms of violence, alms mongering and physical, mental and sexual abuses. Effective public awareness program shall be undertaken to stop violence on children and abuse of them.
- 6.7.2. The rights of the children coming in conflict with law or keep in touch with same and rights of the children to participate in the judicial process pertaining to them.

- 6.7.3. Proper steps to prevent children from use of drugs and initiatives for rehabilitation of the addicted ones shall be taken.
- 6.7.4. The children can not be used in the political activity, neither they could be lured and compelled to be involved in such activity.

6.8. Special Program for the Disabled Children

- 6.8.1. The rights of all types of disabled children to recognition and respectable living as enshrined in the UN Charter on the rights of the disabled shall be ensured.
- 6.8.2. Measures shall be taken for mainstreaming of the disabled children in the society and for ensuring their active participation in each area of life including education. Education is major concerned, according to the types of disability shall be given due importance.
- 6.8.3. The children who cannot be mainstreamed in education for the reason obvious for them only special education arrangement shall be considered.
- 6.8.4. Appropriate institutional programs shall adopt for education, treatment, training and rehabilitation of the disabled children.
- 6.8.5. The families of the disabled children shall be given special assistance and co-operation by undertaking programs in the matter of preventing and assessing of such disability and for their upbringing and growth.
- 6.8.6. All infrastructures, facilities and services shall be made accessible to all to ensure that no child is deprived of any kinds of rights and receiving services under the National Child Policy because of their disability.

6.9. Special Program for the Autistic Children

- 6.9.1. Most autistic children have normal intelligence. So measures shall be taken to their mainstreaming in the society and their active participation in all areas of live including education.
- 6.9.2. Measures shall be ensured to make provisions for specific educational institution, educational method and material, if necessary for the autistic children.
- 6.9.3. As the autistic children home lacking in the social development. So, the age appropriate training shall be ensuring to the parents and their family members for overall development.

- 6.9.4. Appropriate institutional programs shall be taken for education, treatment, training and rehabilitation of the autistic children
- 6.9.5. Importance shall be given to the special needs of the autistic children during and after disaster.

6.10. Birth Registration of the Children

- 6.10.1. The birth registration shall be ensured for all children immediately after their birth.
- 6.10.2. The proper implementation of the birth registration act and its publicity and awareness shall be increased.

6.11 Special Program for the backward and small ethnic group children

- 6.11.1. All rights of child's progress and development for under privileged community and minor ethnic groups shall be ensured.
- 6.11.2. Steps shall be taken for the children with minor ethnic groups may developed and maintain alongside their own tradition and culture.

6.12. Child Protection during and after a disaster

- 6.12.1. Due steps shall be taken for rehabilitation considering child safety and security on a priority basis while preparing to deal with impending disasters and after the disaster. In this case, the disabled children shall have special consideration.
- 6.12.2. Appropriate measures shall be taken for safety and security of the female children during disaster emergencies. Necessary steps shall also be taken for ensuring availability of health material and sewerage facilities.
- 6.12.3. During Disaster emergencies, necessary psycho-social support with the logistic aids as well as the ability of the children and their guardians how to get rides the crisis shall be extended.
- 6.12.4. Strategy of actions to protect the orphan and helpless children through making the social safety program more child friendly and supportive management.
- 6.12.5. Steps shall be taken to ensure and enable the food distribution program during disaster emergencies so that the need of the children is fulfilled. In addition, the distribution material shall include toys so

that the children can overcome the disaster associated fear and make their life normal.

- 6.12.6. Special stress shall be given to the education of the children and their health alongside food during post-disaster emergencies. Stress shall be given to protect from infections and water transmitted diseases and taken immediate steps for giving facilities within short period.
- 6.12.7. There shall be provision such as breast feeding corner for the pregnant and post partum mothers and the newborns.
- 6.12.8. The community members shall be involved in the welfare program of the disadvantaged children that belong to the community during and after disaster.

6.13. Opinion Sharing and Participation of the Children

The opinion and participation of the children in all programs shall be stressed for ensuring Child Rights and Development in the agencies/institutions which is involved with this issue.

7. Adolescents Development

- 7.1. Necessary steps shall be taken stressing the special needs of the adolescent boys and girls.
- 7.2. Necessary steps shall be taken for appropriate development of physical and mental health of the adolescents.
- 7.3. Necessary steps shall be taken to impart adolescents in surrounding environment education on reproductive health and other necessary education taking into consideration of the physiological and emotional issues of the adolescents.
- 7.4. The right of protection of the adolescents shall be ensured by protecting them from violence, marriage, trafficking and forcing into commercial sex etc.

8. Development of the Girl Children

The following steps shall be taken to remove or eliminate the existing discrimination in between the male and girl child a fact in our socio-economic perspective:

- 8.1. Necessary rights of the female children shall be ensured for proper development of their physical and mental health.
- 8.2. All discriminatory behavior towards female child shall be eliminated and gender equality in the family be ensured.
- 8.3. Regular attendance of the female children in educational institutions shall be ensured.
- 8.4. Necessary arrangements shall be ensured so that the female children do not victimize of any sexual harassment, pornography and physical and mental abuses in various situations such as in the streets including inside educational institutions.
- 8.5. Safe and quality recreation, sports and cultural practice facilities shall be ensured.
- 8.6. The elimination of discriminatory attitude to disabled female children and safety in all areas shall be ensured.

9. Steps to Mitigate the Child Labor

The child labor shall be eliminated in all phases. The following necessary steps shall be taken in the light of the National Child Labor Alleviation Policy 2010 to mitigate child labor:

- 9.1. Congenial work place environment for the sake of sound physical and mental health of the working children has to be ensured. In these cases, it shall be ensured that the child is not engaged in unsocial, disgraceful and risky job. The daily working hours and break between work sat specific times have to be ensured.
- 9.2. The arrangement for education and recreation of the children has to be ensured after the working hours are over.
- 9.3. The owner/owners or employing authority have to arrange for necessary medical care and meeting with the family when any child worker have an experience of accidents or feel sick.
- 9.4. It has to be made sure, the children working any household or engaged in any other household job have arrangement to see his/her parents or family members at least once a month.
- 9.5. As children engaged in household jobs they are employed as whole time worker and, therefore, owner or head of the household shall

arrange his/her education, food and lodge and recreation. He/she should not be made to perform any risky job.

- 9.6. It has to be made sure that the children employed in various establishments do not victimized to any kind of physical, mental or sexual assault.
- 9.7. The parents of the working child/children should be involved in income generating activity to bring the children out of poverty cycle.
- 9.8. The working children should be given scholarships and stipends to bring them back to school.
- 9.9. Awareness should be raised in parents and among the general population about harmful effects of child labor.
- 9.10. Short, mid and long term planning; implementation strategy and program have to be undertaken for the mitigation of child labor.
- 9.11. The children should be encouraged to participate in various activities of the family occupation alongside the formal education.

10. Implementation Strategies

- 10.1. The program of National Committee for Women and Child Development (NCWCD) formed at national level shall be continued for ensuring the Child Rights and Development. Through this committee necessary directions shall be given in matters of best development and protection of women and children, implementation of Child rights Charter and sound application of related laws and provisions.
- 10.2. The working efficiency of the offices under Ministry of Women and Children Affairs shall increase through the development of infrastructures and necessary expansion of such offices.
- 10.3. 'Ombudsman for the Children' shall be appointed under legislation at the national level. For the monitoring implementation of UN convention and maintaining the child right welfare activity in National Action Plan, Ombudsman for the children shall to be played an important role.
- 10.4. An officer with the rank of Deputy Secretary or above in each of the ministries and divisions shall given responsibility of focal point and another official shall be given responsibility of alternate focal point. These officials shall send quarterly Progress Report to the Ministry of

Women and Children Affairs for coordination of programs related to children.

11. Coordination of GO and NGO Activities

The NGOs' cooperation shall be encouraged to make the government initiatives even integrated and more effective for establishing child rights. The activities of the Government and NGO's shall be ensured in both policy making and implementation.

12. Transparency and Accountability

Effective methods shall be followed and regular evaluation of the progress of programs to be made to ensure transparency and accountability in the implementation of child development and rights issues.

13. Research, Monitoring and Evaluation

For the sake of unabated and steady progress of the child programs measures shall be take for research needed, due monitoring and evaluation of the continuing initiatives and evaluation.

14. Financing Implementation of the Child Policy

The issue of child development shall be considered as prioritized one in the national development program. In this perspective, initiatives shall be to specifically include implementation of child rights and issues of children development in all the perspective development plans and to allocate enough funds on this account in the national budget.

15. Making Legislations and Provisions

Necessary legislations, provisions and guides etc shall be prepared aiming at the implementation of the National Child Policy.

Annex-4

Convention on the Rights of the Child

The Convention on the Rights of the Child was adopted and opened for signature, ratification and accession by General Assembly resolution 44/25 of 20 November 1989. It entered into force 2 September 1990, in accordance with article 49.



 <p>1 DEFINITION OF A CHILD</p> <p>A child is any person under the age of 18.</p>	 <p>2 NO DISCRIMINATION</p> <p>All children have all these rights, no matter who they are, where they live, what language they speak, what their religion is, what they think, what they look like, if they are a boy or girl, if they have a disability, if they are rich or poor, and no matter who their parents or families are or what their parents or families believe or do. No child should be treated unfairly for any reason.</p>	 <p>3 BEST INTERESTS OF THE CHILD</p> <p>When adults make decisions, they should think about how their decisions will affect children. All adults should do what is best for children. Governments should make sure children are protected and looked after by their parents, or by other people when this is needed. Governments should make sure that people and places responsible for looking after children are doing a good job.</p>
 <p>4 MAKING RIGHTS REAL</p> <p>Governments must do all they can to make sure that every child in their countries can enjoy all the rights in this Convention.</p>	 <p>5 FAMILY GUIDANCE AS CHILDREN DEVELOP</p> <p>Governments should let families and communities guide their children so that, as they grow up, they learn to use their rights in the best way. The more children grow, the less guidance they will need.</p>	 <p>6 LIFE, SURVIVAL AND DEVELOPMENT</p> <p>Every child has the right to be alive. Governments must make sure that children survive and develop in the best possible way.</p>
 <p>7 NAME AND NATIONALITY</p> <p>Children must be registered when they are born and given a name which is officially recognized by the government. Children must have a nationality (belong to a country). Whenever possible, children should know their parents and be looked after by them.</p>	 <p>8 IDENTITY</p> <p>Children have the right to their own identity – an official record of who they are which includes their name, nationality and family relations. No one should take this away from them, but if this happens, governments must help children to quickly get their identity back.</p>	
 <p>9 KEEPING FAMILIES TOGETHER</p> <p>Children should not be separated from their parents unless they are not being properly looked after – for example, if a parent hurts or does not take care of a child. Children whose parents don't live together should stay in contact with both parents unless this might harm the child.</p>	 <p>10 CONTACT WITH PARENTS ACROSS COUNTRIES</p> <p>If a child lives in a different country than their parents, governments must let the child and parents travel so that they can stay in contact and be together.</p>	 <p>11 PROTECTION FROM KIDNAPPING</p> <p>Governments must stop children being taken out of the country when this is against the law – for example, being kidnapped by someone or held abroad by a parent when the other parent does not agree.</p>
 <p>12 RESPECT FOR CHILDREN'S VIEWS</p> <p>Children have the right to give their opinions freely on issues that affect them. Adults should listen and take children seriously.</p>	 <p>13 SHARING THOUGHTS FREELY</p> <p>Children have the right to share freely with others what they learn, think and feel, by talking, drawing, writing or in any other way unless it harms other people.</p>	 <p>14 FREEDOM OF THOUGHT AND RELIGION</p> <p>Children can choose their own thoughts, opinions and religion, but this should not stop other people from enjoying their rights. Parents can guide children so that as they grow up, they learn to properly use this right.</p>
 <p>15 SETTING UP OR JOINING GROUPS</p> <p>Children can join or set up groups or organisations, and they can meet with others, as long as this does not harm other people.</p>	 <p>16 PROTECTION OF PRIVACY</p> <p>Every child has the right to privacy. The law must protect children's privacy, family, home, communications and reputation (or good name) from any attack.</p>	 <p>17 ACCESS TO INFORMATION</p> <p>Children have the right to get information from the Internet, radio, television, newspapers, books and other sources. Adults should make sure the information they are getting is not harmful. Governments should encourage the media to share information from lots of different sources, in languages that all children can understand.</p>
 <p>18 RESPONSIBILITY OF PARENTS</p> <p>Parents are the main people responsible for bringing up a child. When the child does not have any parents, another adult will have this responsibility and they are called a "guardian". Parents and guardians should always consider what is best for that child. Governments should help them. Where a child has both parents, both of them should be responsible for bringing up the child.</p>	 <p>19 PROTECTION FROM VIOLENCE</p> <p>Governments must protect children from violence, abuse and being neglected by anyone who looks after them.</p>	 <p>20 CHILDREN WITHOUT FAMILIES</p> <p>Every child who cannot be looked after by their own family has the right to be looked after properly by people who respect the child's religion, culture, language and other aspects of their life.</p>
 <p>21 CHILDREN WHO ARE ADOPTED</p> <p>When children are adopted, the most important thing is to do what is best for them. If a child cannot be properly looked after in their own country – for example by living with another family – then they might be adopted in another country.</p>		

 <p>22 REFUGEE CHILDREN</p> <p>Children who move from their home country to another country as refugees (because it was not safe for them to stay there) should get help and protection and have the same rights as children born in that country.</p>	 <p>23 CHILDREN WITH DISABILITIES</p> <p>Every child with a disability should enjoy the best possible life in society. Governments should remove all obstacles for children with disabilities to become independent and to participate actively in the community.</p>	 <p>24</p> <p>Children have the right to the best health care possible, clean water to drink, healthy food and a clean and safe environment to live in. All adults and children should have information about how to stay safe and healthy.</p>
 <p>25 REVIEW OF A CHILD'S PLACEMENT</p> <p>Every child who has been placed somewhere away from home - for their care, protection or health - should have their situation checked regularly to see if everything is going well and if this is still the best place for the child to be.</p>	 <p>26 SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC HELP</p> <p>Governments should provide money or other support to help children from poor families.</p>	 <p>27 FOOD, CLOTHING, A SAFE HOME</p> <p>Children have the right to food, clothing and a safe place to live so they can develop in the best possible way. The government should help families and children who cannot afford this.</p>
 <p>28 ACCESS TO EDUCATION</p> <p>Every child has the right to an education. Primary education should be free. Secondary and higher education should be available to every child. Children should be encouraged to go to school to the highest level possible. Discipline in schools should respect children's rights and never use violence.</p>	 <p>29 AIMS OF EDUCATION</p> <p>Children's education should help them fully develop their personalities, talents and abilities. It should teach them to understand their own rights, and to respect other people's rights, cultures and differences. It should help them to live peacefully and protect the environment.</p>	
 <p>30 MINORITY CULTURE, LANGUAGE AND RELIGION</p> <p>Children have the right to use their own language, culture and religion - even if these are not shared by most people in the country where they live.</p>	 <p>31 REST, PLAY, CULTURE, ARTS</p> <p>Every child has the right to rest, relax, play and to take part in cultural and creative activities.</p>	 <p>32 PROTECTION FROM HARMFUL WORK</p> <p>Children have the right to be protected from doing work that is dangerous or bad for their education, health or development. If children work, they have the right to be safe and paid fairly.</p>
 <p>33 PROTECTION FROM HARMFUL DRUGS</p> <p>Governments must protect children from taking, making, carrying or selling harmful drugs.</p>	 <p>34 PROTECTION FROM SEXUAL ABUSE</p> <p>The government should protect children from sexual exploitation (being taken advantage of) and sexual abuse, including by people forcing children to have sex for money, or making sexual pictures or films of them.</p>	 <p>35 PREVENTION OF SALE AND TRAFFICKING</p> <p>Governments must make sure that children are not kidnapped or sold, or taken to other countries or places to be exploited (taken advantage of).</p>
 <p>36 PROTECTION FROM EXPLOITATION</p> <p>Children have the right to be protected from all other kinds of exploitation (being taken advantage of), even if these are not specifically mentioned in this Convention.</p>	 <p>37 CHILDREN IN DETENTION</p> <p>Children who are accused of breaking the law should not be killed, tortured, treated cruelly, put in prison forever, or put in prison with adults. Prison should always be the last choice and only for the shortest possible time. Children in prison should have legal help and be able to stay in contact with their family.</p>	
 <p>38 PROTECTION IN WAR</p> <p>Children have the right to be protected during war. No child under 15 can join the army or take part in war.</p>	 <p>39 RECOVERY AND REHABILITATION</p> <p>Children have the right to get help if they have been hurt, neglected, treated badly or affected by war, so they can get back their health and dignity.</p>	 <p>40 CHILDREN WHO BREAK THE LAW</p> <p>Children accused of breaking the law have the right to legal help and fair treatment. There should be lots of solutions to help these children become good members of their communities. Prison should only be the last choice.</p>
 <p>41 BEST LAW FOR CHILDREN APPLIES</p> <p>If the laws of a country protect children's rights better than this Convention, then those laws should be used.</p>	 <p>42 EVERYONE MUST KNOW CHILDREN'S RIGHTS</p> <p>Governments should actively tell children and adults about this Convention so that everyone knows about children's rights.</p>	 <p>43-54 HOW THE CONVENTION WORKS</p> <p>These articles explain how governments, the United Nations - including the Committee on the Rights of the Child and UNICEF - and other organisations work to make sure all children enjoy all their rights.</p>

THANK YOU